

CHESS WORLD TITLE CONTENDERS AND THEIR STYLES

Danny Kopec and
Craig Pritchett

52

CHESS World TITLE CONTENDERS AND THEIR STYLES

Danny Kopec and
Craig Pritchett

This rich selection of games by some of the finest young grandmasters of the 1980s features Gary Kasparov, Jan Timman, Walter Browne, Robert Hübner, Zoltan Ribli, Ljubomir Ljubojević, Tony Miles, and Ulf Andersson. Each chapter introduces a player, outlining his career, personality, and playing style. A thoroughly annotated selection of his finest and most characteristic games follows.

Chess students and players will find ample evidence of the creativity, resourcefulness, and outright tactical brilliance that made these players among the decade's strongest masters. For example, the teenaged Kasparov already displays the extraordinary skill and determination that would make him not only world champion but also one of the most powerful players of all time.

By studying these games, presented by two international masters and former champions, players at every level will find inspiration and practical techniques for improving their own play. Even those unschooled in chess will appreciate the extra dimension of insight afforded by the stories of individual players and their respective approaches to the game.

Dover (2002) unabridged republication of *Best Games of the Young Grandmasters*, originally published by Bell & Hyman, Limited, London, 1980. Introduction. Index of Openings. Index of Games. About the Authors. 8 halftones. 108 figures. 224pp. 5½ x 8½. Paperbound.

Free Dover Complete Catalog (59069-0) available upon request.

See every Dover book in print at
www.doverpublications.com

ISBN 0-486-42233-X



\$9.95 IN USA

Cover design by J.

CHess WORLD TITLE CONTENDERS AND THEIR STYLES

Danny Kopec and
Craig Pritchett

DOVER PUBLICATIONS, INC.
Mineola, New York

*To Isobel and Bernard Pritchett, Magdalena Kopec, and the memory
of Vladimir Kopec; to our families, especially Elaine, Katie Le Wei
and Sally You Ling Pritchett, and Sylvia and David Kopec;*

and

*to the memory of Tony Miles, who died suddenly and tragically,
still a great player, in November 2001.*

Copyright

Copyright © 1980 by Danny Kopec and Craig Pritchett
All rights reserved under Pan American and International Copyright
Conventions.

Published in Canada by General Publishing Company, Ltd., 895 Don
Mills Road, 400-2 Park Centre, Toronto, Ontario M3C 1W3.

Published in the United Kingdom by David & Charles, Brunel House,
Forde Close, Newton Abbot, Devon TQ12 4PU.

Bibliographical Note

This Dover edition, first published in 2002, is an unabridged republica-
tion of the work published as *Best Games of the Young Grandmasters* by
Bell & Hyman, Limited, London, 1980.

Library of Congress Cataloging-in-Publication Data

Pritchett, Craig.

[Best games of the young grandmasters]

Chess world title contenders and their styles / Danny Kopec and
Craig Pritchett.

p. cm.

Originally published: Best games of the young grandmasters / Craig
Pritchett, Danny Kopec. London : Bell Chess Books, 1980.

Includes indexes.

ISBN 0-486-42233-X (pbk.)

1. Chess players—Biography. 2. Chess—Collections of games.
I. Kopec, Danny. II. Title.

GV1438 .P75 2002

794.1'52—dc21

2002017455

Manufactured in the United States of America
Dover Publications, Inc., 31 East 2nd Street, Mineola, N.Y. 11501

Contents

Introduction	vi
1 Tony Miles	1
2 Jan Timman	31
3 Walter Browne	59
4 Ulf Andersson	89
5 Robert Hübner	115
6 Zoltan Ribli	143
7 Ljubomir Ljubojević	169
8 Gary Kasparov	193
Index of Openings	216
Index of Games	217
About the Authors	218

Introduction

Miles, Timman, Browne, Andersson, Hubner, Ribli, Ljubojević and Kasparov! You may disagree with our choice of grandmasters, but you will admit that these names are exciting. They are a cosmopolitan mix. They are among the best players in the world, young or old. Our book includes their most characteristic and instructive games, and also describes their personalities and chess histories.

The way our players think about and approach the game is revealing. Not one resembles any of the others. Stylistic differences are marked. Each has struggled (and that is a key word) to discover and develop his own chess-playing individuality. Each is unique. This individuality of approach has an educational value. Clear models are very useful, and the club player can improve by modelling this method as well as the excellent examples of our players. The spirit of their chess is hard, honest work, constant struggle, continual risk and youthful adventure.

We are indebted to many friends and acquaintances for their help. We would particularly like to mention the following: Dan Grego, who first put forward the general idea; Juliette Buss, who contributed the sketches; the *British Chess Magazine* (and the late Freddy Reilly) who provided the cover photographs; Professor Donald Michie, Dr Ivan Bratko, Steffen Zeuthen, Mark Orr, our parents, Patinka, Joseph and Aileen.

Two books provided special inspiration: *Meet the Masters* (Bell, 1940) by ex-world champion Dr Max Euwe, and *The Younger School of Soviet Chess* by Andrew Soltis (Bell & Hyman). Other credits to a wide range of chess works and the specialist chess press are given in the text.

Questionnaires kindly answered by our grandmasters also helped considerably, and John Nicholson must also be specially thanked for editorial help. Danny Kopec was mainly responsible for the chapters on Timman, Browne, Ribli and Kasparov, and Craig Pritchett for those on Miles, Andersson, Hubner and Ljubojević. However at each stage of writing, there was considerable discussion and exchange of ideas. We would like to thank ourselves for a successful co-operation!

C.P. . D.K.

1 Tony Miles



"I just play the little wooden things"

Tony Miles

There is nothing over-elaborate about England's leading grandmaster Tony Miles. To him the task of playing chess is not an especially complex one, but is more simply a question of pushing the wood. Theories, sophisticated opening systems, profound knowledge of the game are all far less important to him than the single, over-the-board idea that works. For Miles the central issue is to beat the opponent. Points count, not philosophies, and he lays stress on factors such as physical fitness, psychological well-being and a general readiness to be able to pour all his energies into a specific game being played, more than on necessarily boning up on all the latest games of his next opponent. Miles does not scorn research, but he keeps it in its

place. He has an uncluttered mind and is a convinced belligerent.

Miles frequently refers to himself as being 'lazy', but in fact, when he gets down to a game there is no harder worker than he is. He may take things easy off the board, but locked in combat, he is a dangerous enemy. In boxing terms, his play might be likened to that of a well-trained, powerfully-built, heavy-weight champion. He can give as good as he takes, and can knock anyone out in an instant.

Miles himself speaks (in a *Sunday Times* interview, from which the opening quotation is also taken) about the 'street fighter' in his chess. It has never departed him since it became ingrained in his style in the tough school of the British weekend tournament circuit.

Like Walter Browne, similarly hardened in American Swisses, Miles had to develop a killer instinct and even learn how to gamble in occasionally dubious positions. This education has stood him in good stead even in the international arena. Miles, more than most grandmasters, will typically gamble if he feels he can get away with it. Against the Chinese player Chi Ching Hsuan, in the following game, he delights in an unabashed swindle:

Chi-Miles, Bled/Portorož 1979

1 e4 c5 2 d3 d6 3 d4 cxd4 4 dxd4 d6 5 d3 g6 6 d3 d7 7 f3 0-0 8 d2 d6 9 d4 d7 10 h4 c8 11 d3 h5 12 0-0-0 e5 13 d6 d6 14 d6 h6 15 bxc3 d7 16 g4 dxc3 17 d1 a5 18 a3?! (All this was known to Miles, but not to his opponent. 18 gxh5 a4 19 hxg6 axb3 20 cxb3 should be played, although Black has sufficient resources.) 18 ... a4 19 d2 d8?! (19 ... d3 was better.) 20 g5! d8 21 d5! dxf5 22 exf5 d6 23 fxg6 d6+ 24 d1! (Miles had expected 24 d3?, which allows 24 ... d3+! 25 cxb3 fxg6, stabilising Black's kingside defences and incarcerating White's queen.) 24 ... d3+ 25 d2 d3+ 26 d1 dxf3+ 27 d1 d3+ 28 d1 d3+ 29 d1 d3+ 30 d1! d6?? (Objectively Black had to take the draw, but White was short of time. As Miles put it in his *New Statesman* column, '... I didn't feel like a fine logical end [to the

game], so relying on his time trouble, I took the sort of gamble one should normally reserve for five-minute games, weekend Swisses, the British Championship and that sort of thing.') 31 d1? (31 d1 was correct, and if 31 ... d3+ 32 d1 d2 33 d2, and White's king is quite safe.) 31 ... d3+ 32 d2 (Or 32 d3 a3+ 33 d2 d3 and mates) 32 ... d3+ 33 d1 d3+ 34 d1 d3+ 35 d1 d3+ 36 d2 e6 37 d3 d4+ 38 d2 d7 39 c3 d4 40 d3 d4 41 d6 d2+ 42 d3 d2 43 c4 d5 44 g6 dxc4+ 45 dxc4 d3+ 46 dxa4 dxc4+ 0-1.

Tony Miles was born on 23rd April 1955 in Birmingham. Early portents of his competitiveness can perhaps be read into a marked interest in all sorts of games and sports. He learned to play chess at the age of five, but after playing 'every night for a year (until) I got bored', he lost interest until four or five years later. At primary school he played football and cricket, was a keen swimmer and took part in athletics. He won the 'odd title' (his own words) at swimming and in the high jump. Chess scarcely featured at all. At the age of 9 or 10 he recalls that someone brought a chess set to school and that the game became a craze, but while he was able to beat everyone including the teachers, he did not really begin to play in organised school competition until he began secondary education at King Edward's School

in Birmingham. Nowadays primary school chess is much better organised than it was in Miles's day, and it was only in secondary education that extensive club and league activities really flourished.

At King Edward's, Miles continued to be interested in sports as well as developing a renewed interest in chess. His particular sporting passions at this age became rugby and cricket. He had a trial for the Greater Birmingham rugby team at the age of 14. However, his success in other sports and games could not compare with his growing ability at chess. He became British under-14 champion in 1968, and his inclinations started rapidly to change. King Edward's must have had a particularly beneficial effect upon his chess development: one of the strongest playing schools in England, it also had strong chess traditions. The well-known player C.H.O'D. Alexander was the school's outstanding chess former pupil, and the school's team also performed well at that time in the national *Sunday Times* schools knock-out team competition.

Whilst still at school in 1971, Miles scored a good win in his first (and strong) international junior tournament in Nice. Played in April, this event preceded that year's World Junior Championship, which was to be won by the outsider Werner Hug of Switzerland. Miles, who at 16 was not yet a serious candidate for the English place in the World Junior, actually

finished in a tie for 1st/2nd places with Hug in the earlier Nice event, and indeed headed him on the tie break. If one event brought him squarely to the eye of the international selectors, it was this one.

Later in 1971, Miles was to go on and win the British under-21 title. As a result of this and his Nice performance, it was not long before further international opportunities were to follow. By the end of 1972 he was earmarked as a junior deserving of special opportunities. He played at Groningen (finishing second to Romanishin) in the European Junior Championship in 1972/3, and then, backed by funds from the British Chess Federation and allied sources, he was sponsored on a trip to the USA, where he finished in high positions at Lone Pine and in other big American Swisses.

Ultimately Miles was chosen for one of the two English places at the World Junior to be held in Teesside in July 1973. Before then, commendable local enterprise, led by veteran organiser Ritson Morry, managed to stage a Category 6 strength international tournament in his home town of Birmingham. Miles surprised everyone by thoroughly dominating the event and taking first place. He reached his 18th birthday at Birmingham and also scored his first IM norm. If there were any lingering doubts that here was a young player of promise, they were quickly dispelled in the very first round, when the

and then at home he failed to win the British Championship, in which he played just before leaving for Riga. Miles was the best player and favourite in the British Championship, of course, but he failed to play the best chess in that event. He lost a game to another rising talent, 14 year-old Nigel Short, and finished in fourth place behind Bellin, who won the title on the tie break, Nunn, and the precocious Short. At the Riga Interzonal Miles was to spark once or twice, but was never really to ignite. He finished in a disappointing share of 8th/10th places.

So Miles's crack at Karpov will have to be postponed. However, going into the 1980s, he did at least finally manage to beat the World Champion in an individual game (Illustrative Game 8) and remarkably so. Before this game, Miles decided that there was a weakness in Karpov's play against doubtful but double-edged Black defensive systems, and played almost manically on this. The normally unflappable Karpov was taken completely aback and quite uncharacteristically folded.

Miles has a wry attitude to life, and has already begun to bounce back from his Riga Interzonal disappointment. There is no reason at all why he should not be an even better player in one or two years' time and once again become a likely Candidates qualifier. The only possible obstacle might be that often self-confessed lingering

'laziness'. But Miles's indolence is a definitely relative attribute. If Miles does consider that his morning starts at midday (as the *Sunday Times* reports), then he has still nevertheless found time not only to play chess and indulge in home analyses, but also to enter the world of chess writing, with a beginners' book (*Chess From Square One*, Bell & Hyman), an opening treatise, and several tournament books of his already published, and a popular chess column in the weekly *New Statesman*. Miles is not easily knocked out of his stride. He can certainly improve if he wants to.

1 Kochiev-Miles Manila 1974

Sicilian Defence, Dragon Variation
Few players pressed to disclose their 'best' or 'favourite' game can ever come up with an answer. 'Best' games are notoriously hard for players to decide on, and perhaps the most common reply is the evasive 'it has still to be played'. But Miles certainly has a 'favourite' game. Writing in his column in the *New Statesman*, he revealed it, not surprisingly, to be the game from the penultimate round of the 1974 World Junior Championship, which clinched him the title. Not only a crucial game, it was also the outstanding achievement of the whole tournament.

1	e4	c5
2	xf3	d6

3	d4	cx d4
4	xf4	xf6
5	xc3	g6
6	xe3	g7
7	f3	0-0
8	xd2	xc6
9	g4?!	

This is a much riskier move than the usual alternatives 9 Δ c4 and 9 0-0-0. It commits White prematurely to an all-out attack.

9 ... e6!?

Miles had lost an earlier game against J. Littlewood with 9 ... Δ d7, and the text-move was the result of some home analysis. The sharpest of Black's options, 9 ... e6 prepares to reply to White's flank attack with an advance in the centre. If this line is good, then 9 g4 is effectively refuted.

10 Δ db5!?

It is not clear that White has anything better. If 10 0-0-0 d5 11 g5?! (11 Δ xc6 bxc6 is better, but Black has a strong centre.) 11 ... Δ h5 12 exd5 Δ xd4 13 Δ xd4 Δ xd4 14 Δ xd4 Δ xg5+, and Black has good play.

10 ... d5

Of course, Black must be consistent. Now if 11 g5?! Δ h5 12 exd5 exd5 13 0-0-0 a6.

11 Δ c5

This was the point of White's play. He must now have hoped for a passive reaction, but instead, Black reacts with an ambitious exchange sacrifice.

11 ... a6!

Far better than either 11 ... Δ e8? 12 Δ d6 or 11 ... Δ e7 12 exd5. For

his material, Black gets the bishop-pair and play against White's king-side pawns and queenside knights.

12 Δ xf8 Δ xf8
13 exd5?!

This move leads to the opening of the e-file; but against 13 Δ a3, Miles gives 13 ... b5 14 Δ d1 b4 15 Δ b1 Δ b7 16 exd5 Δ xd5, and Black has more than ample positional compensation for the exchange; and if 13 Δ d4!?, Black has 13 ... Δ xe4!, intending 14 fxe4 Δ h4+ 15 Δ f2 Δ xf2+ 16 Δ xf2 Δ xd4+.

13 ... exd5

14 Δ a3

14 Δ d4!? now allows 14 ... Δ xd4 15 Δ xd4 Δ e7+, and if 16 Δ e2 Δ e4!, or 16 Δ e2 Δ xg4.

14 ... b5

15 Δ d1

Fa

there was nothing better.

15 ... b4

16 Δ b1



16 ... Δ xg4!

Gaining a pawn. White cannot reply 17 fxg4?, as after 17 ... Δ e4, followed by 18 ... Δ h4+, he is faced with unstoppable threats.

17 Δ g2 Δ e7+

18 ♖e3 ♘e4!

Black's attack simply does not stop rolling. Now if 19 fxg4 ♕d4 20 ♖e2 ♖e8 21 ♖f1 ♖h4, White is defenceless against threats of ... ♖f2 and ... ♖g5. 19 c3 has also been suggested, but after 19 ... ♖h4+ 20 ♖f1 ♕h6 (20 ... ♖e8 21 fxg4 d4 is also possible), and if 21 ♖d3 ♖e5 22 ♖xd5 ♖d8 23 ♖xe5 (or 23 ♖xe4 ♖xd1+ 24 ♖e2 ♖xh1 25 ♕xh1 ♖xh2+ etc.) 23 ... ♖xd1+ 24 ♖e2 ♖d2+! 25 ♖xd2 ♖f2+ 26 ♖d3 ♖xd2+ and wins.

19 fxe4 ♕xd1
20 ♖d2

Or if 20 ♖xd1 ♕xb2. After the text-move, Black wins a second pawn for the exchange, and remains with the better position.

20 ... ♕xc2
21 ♖c1 d4

The key to the decisive consolidation of Black's advantage is the advance of this pawn to d3.

22 ♖h3 d3
23 0-0

White had no time for 23 ♖xh7, allowing 23 ... ♖g5, with winning threats.

23 ... ♖g8
24 e5 ♖d8
25 e6

White's e-pawn was defenceless in the long run anyway, so White chooses to make a desperado of it. 25 ♕xc6 ♖c5+ etc., was, of course, no improvement.

25 ... fxe6
26 ♖ce1 ♖d4

Although Black's kingside pawns have been slightly weakened by White's 25th move, Black has no difficulty in defending them and repulses all White's threats.

27 ♖h1 ♖f5
28 ♖e4 ♖g5
29 ♖f3 ♖h6
30 ♖h4!?

More of a gesture than anything else. Black could in fact play 30 ... ♖xh4, and if 31 ♖xe6+ ♖h8 32 ♖e7 ♖f8 33 ♖g5 ♖xf1+ 34 ♕xf1 ♕f8 35 ♖f7+ ♖g7 etc.

30 ... ♖e3

Miles relies instead upon simpler methods. After the text-move, the further advance of his d-pawn leads to the win of a piece.

31 ♖xb4 d2
32 ♖xd2 ♖xh3
33 ♕xh3 ♖xd2

With two minor pieces and a pawn for his rook, Black is winning easily. All that is required is due care.

34 ♖e1 ♕f8
35 ♖b8 ♖f7
36 ♖b7+ ♕e7
37 ♕f1 ♕a4
38 ♖b6 ♕d6
39 ♖e2 ♖d1
40 ♖g2 ♕b5
41 ♖f2 ♕c5
42 ♖b7+ ♖f6
43 ♕xb5 axb5
44 ♖e2 ♖g1+
45 ♖h3 g5
46 ♖g2 ♖d1

Resigns

2

Sax-Miles

London 1975

Sicilian Defence, 3 ♕b5

Never one for half-measures, Miles approached the following game with an uncompromising attitude. Sax, a grandmaster known and respected for his tactical flair, is defeated in a rich tactical mêlée, in which both sides showed great spirit and imagination. At the London event, at which the game was played, Miles was to take first prize and score his first GM norm. His play was grandmasterly throughout, and he thoroughly deserved it.

1 e4 c5
2 ♖f3 ♖c6
3 ♕b5 ♖b6!?

This is the sharpest possibility. The sound, and generally recommended, alternative is 3 ... g6, followed by ... ♕g7, ... ♖f6 and ... 0-0.

4 ♕a4 g6!?

In later games, Miles has favoured 4 ... e6, with the idea of ... ♖ge7 and ... d5. The text-move is perhaps over-ambitious.

5 0-0 ♕g7
6 c3 e6

If 6 ... ♖f6 7 e5 ♖d5 8 d4 gives White a pleasant game.

7 ♖e1 ♖ge7
8 e5

This move puts pressure on Black's critical central black squares. Now Black has difficulty facing the strong positional threat ♕a3-c4.

8 ... 0-0
9 d4!?

The immediate 9 ♕a3 was

stronger. Then, after 9 ... f6 10 ♖c4 ♖c7 11 d4, Black is denied the active counterplay he is able to conjure up in the game.

9 ... cxd4
10 cxd4 f6!

Without this move, White would remain in control of the black squares with a long term advantage.

11 ♕a3 fxe5
12 ♖c4 ♖b4!

This is the move made possible by White's inaccurate 9th move. Now, however White plays, Black has good counter-chances.

13 b3?!

Tempting, but 13 ♖cxe5 was better, although Black replies 13 ... b5 14 ♕b3 ♖d6, with the idea of 15 ... ♕b7, with a sound game.



13 ... ♖xf3!

Admittedly this active move is the only good reply to White's threat of ♕a3, but it is nevertheless a fine concept. In the main line, Black collects three minor pieces for the price of his queen, and remains with a very strong centre.

14 ♕a3

White is now more or less committed to this move. If 14 gxf3

♠xd4, and Black threatens 15 ... ♗xe1+; or if 14 a3 (14 ♠d2 ♠d3! is worse) 14 ... ♠d3! 15 axb4 (15 ♗e2 ♠xd4) 15 ... ♠xd1 16 ♠xd1 ♠xd4 17 ♠d6 ♠ef5!, and Black has a clear advantage.

14 ... ♗xc4!

Much better now than 14 ... ♗c3 15 ♠c1 ♗d3 16 gxf3, and White's pieces are too active.

15 bxc4 ♠xa3

Black's rook has strayed a long way from the kingside, but remarkably it remains safe on a3. White may now have hoped to make something out of Black's backward development on the queenside, but Black is successful in disentangling his pieces.

16 dxe5 ♠xe5

It is very important that Black can play this move, after which his advantage is clear. White cannot reply 17 ♠xe5? ♠xe5 18 ♗d6, because of 18 ... ♠xa4 19 ♗xe7 b6 20 ♠e1 ♠f7, and White has got nowhere.

17 ♠b1 b6
18 h4 ♠d4

Black places his hopes in sound centralisation. He plans to dig in his bishop on d4, and get his white square bishop out after ... e5 and ... d6.

19 ♠e4 e5
20 ♠b3 d6!

Black calmly allows the discovered check, as he is now able to by-pass it by replying ... d5.

21 c5+ d5
22 ♗f3 ♠f5
23 ♠ee1 ♗g7!

Much better than 23 ... ♠xb1, which allows White to confuse things by 24 ♠xd5+ and 25 ♗xa3.

24 ♠bd1 bxc5

Black has picked up another pawn, and White's position is rapidly becoming critical. However, Black's pieces are still not properly co-ordinated, and there are still numerous ways to go wrong.

25 ♗g3 ♠e4!?



Centralisation par excellence! But it may have been better simply to have moved Black's queen's rook. After 25 ... ♠f8, which seems the most natural choice, followed by ... ♠f6 if necessary, Black would seem better placed to avoid entering the tactical complications that follow the text. White's only dangerous reply then appears to be 26 h5, but not 26 ♠xd4?! cxd4 27 ♠xe5 ♠xe5 28 ♗xe5+ ♠f7 29 ♠xd5+ (or 29 ♗xd4 ♠a6!) 29 ... ♠xd5 30 ♗xd5+ ♠e6 31 ♗xd4 ♠xa2 etc.

It is also worth noting, in passing, that 25 ... c4?! fails to 26 ♠xd4 exd4 27 ♠xe7+ ♠xe7 28 ♗d6!

26 ♠xd4!

Without this move, White would be doomed to a slow death, but

with it he still manages to create at least practical chances.

26 ... cxd4

26 ... ♠f5 27 ♗c3 ♠fxd4 28 ♗xc5 ♠a5 29 ♗c3 results in the diminution of Black's centre and leaves Black's rook on a5 awkwardly placed. The text-move is clearer.

27 f3 ♠d3

28 ♠xe5!

The real point of White's play. White's second exchange sacrifice is only an apparent offer. Black cannot reply 28 ... ♠xe5?, because of 29 ♗xe5+ and d5 falls.

28 ... ♠xb3!

However, this counter exchange sacrifice allows Black to reach an endgame, in which he has rook and two minor pieces against White's queen.

29 axb3 ♠xe5

30 ♗xe5+ ♠f7

31 ♗xd4 ♠b5

32 ♗f4+ ♠e8

33 ♗h6!

Although White is materially well behind, he has considerable positional compensation. Ordinarily rook, two minor pieces and a passed pawn as mighty as Black's d-pawn would win hands down against a queen, but here Black's king is out in the open, and Black's kingside pawns are weak.

33 ... ♠d8

34 ♗xh7 ♠d6

35 h5!

The only move, and one which opens possibly life-saving lines. Black must exchange on h5, as the alternative 35 ... d4?! 36 ♗h8+

♠d7 38 ♗b8! is unpalatable.

35 ... gxf5

36 ♗xh5+ ♠d7

37 f4!

Once again, White can only put his bet on one card. The question is whether White's f-pawn is able to match Black's d-pawn for speed.

37 ... a6

38 f5 d4

39 ♗g4!

Better than 39 ♗f7?, allowing 39 ... d3! 40 f6 d2 41 ♗xe7+ ♠c6, and after either 42 ♗e8+ ♠d7, or 42 ♗e4+ ♠b6 43 ♗e3+ ♠b7, Black's king will escape the White checks and the d-pawn queens.

39 ... ♠e8



40 ♗f4?

Here, however, White squanders a decisive tempo. It seems he could have drawn this remarkable struggle by 40 ♗g7!, and after 40 ... ♠xf5 41 ♗e5+ ♠d8 42 ♗xf5 d3, White can stop Black's pawn on d2.

40 ... ♠c8!

Now, however, White will not be able to play (or threaten) f6 with gain of tempo. Black's d-pawn, therefore reaches d2, and the win is clear.

41 f6 d3
42 ♖f5 d2
43 f7+

A last attempt to keep open lines. If 43 ♖xc8+ ♜f7, and after either 44 ♖c7+ or 44 ♖b7+ 44 ... ♔d7 wins.

43 ... ♜f8
44 ♖xc8+ ♜xf7
45 ♖c7+

If 45 ♖b7+ ♔d7 46 ♖f3+ ♜e7 47 ♖d1, Miles gives the elegant 47 ... a5, with the idea of ... a4, and Black wins. If 45 ♖f5+ ♜e7.

45 ... ♜e6
46 ♖c8+ ♔d7
47 ♖e8+ ♜d6

Resigns

If 48 ♖b8+ ♜c6 49 ♖c8+ ♜b6 50 ♖b8+ ♜a5 etc., or if 48 ♖g6+ ♜c7 49 ♖c2+ ♜b8 50 ♖d1 ♔e2.

3

Miles-Gligorić
Tilburg 1977

Sicilian Defence, 2 f4

Like that eternal experimenter, Bent Larsen, Miles is always ready to explore theoretical byways. His main interest is to win the point, and if an unusual opening variation will unsettle an opponent, he is not one to shirk the possible risks involved in playing it. Against Gligorić at Tilburg, he adopts one of Larsen's favourite 'anti-Sicilian' methods, 2 f4. Gligorić had prepared an unfortunate counter against it, which led into a difficult endgame.

1 e4 c5
2 f4 ♜c6
3 ♖f3 ♖f6
4 ♜c3 d5
5 e5 d4!?

This is a difficult line to play, as it leads to simplified positions in which White possesses distinct structural advantages. A solid alternative is 5 ... ♔d7, to be followed by 6 ... e6. Black need not fear the reply 6 ♖xd5!?, because of the simple 6 ... ♖dx5 with equality.

6 exf6 ♜xc3
7 fxg7 ♜xd2+
8 ♖xd2 ♔xg7?!

The usual continuation is 8 ... ♖xd2+ 9 ♔xd2 ♔xg7 10 0-0-0, after which Black must hope that he can achieve sufficiently active play for his pieces to be able to offset the more static disadvantage of having three pawn islands to defend to White's two. The text-move fails to improve on this. Indeed, it rather leads to further exchanges, and merely accentuates the importance of White's longer-term structural plus.

9 ♖xd8+ ♖xd8

9 ... ♜xd8 is no better. Black's king would then soon come under fire from White's pieces.

10 ♔b5+!

But this move also leads to a clear advantage. After the white square bishops disappear, Black's game has no bite.

10 ... ♔d7
11 ♔xd7+ ♜xd7
12 c3 ♖f5!?

At least this move is a spirited attempt to make something of his position. Black creates weaknesses in his camp, but also eyes the e4 square. It is doubtful if there was anything better.

13 ♔e3 ♜c6
14 0-0-0 ♖f7
15 ♔he1 ♔ad8!?

Against the immediate 15 ... ♔d6, Miles gives 16 ♔g1 ♔e4 17 ♔d2, and after 17 ... ♖xd2 18 ♔xd2 ♔f6 19 ♔e6+ wins. The text-move also has a more hidden drawback, but, once again, there scarcely seems anything better.

16 ♔xd8 ♔xd8

16 ... ♖xd8 would be retrograde. After 17 ♔f2, and now either 17 ... ♔f6 18 ♔e5+, or 17 ... e6 18 ♔h4, Black's position would be hanging by the merest thread.



17 ♔xc5!

Now, on the other hand, lightning strikes from a different direction. After the text-move, White wins more than sufficient material for his sacrificed piece.

17 ... ♜xc5
18 ♔xe7 ♔f8
19 ♔xb7 ♔f6!

Black puts up the best defence he can. If he spends time saving his a-pawn, his f-pawn comes under fire, e.g. 19 ... a6 20 ♔h4 ♜c6 21 ♔a7 ♜b6 22 ♔e7!, and 22 ... ♔f6? fails to 23 ♔e6+.

20 ♔xa7 ♜b6
21 ♔d7 ♜c6
22 ♔d2 ♖d6
23 ♔e2

At the cost of a fourth pawn for the White bishop, Black has managed to evict White's rook from the seventh rank and now, at last, manages to activate his knight. White has to prepare to make gradual progress. Although his three queenside pawns are all passed, they are all backward at present, and, although he also has three pawns to two on the kingside, Black's forces are well placed to hold them back.

23 ... ♔h5!?

Miles criticised this move after the game, and suggested instead 23 ... ♔e4, with the idea of ... ♔g8-g4, to force White into playing g3, and only then embarking on ... h5-h4, to effect exchanges.

24 ♔h4!

This move, which Gligorić may have overlooked, short-circuits all easy methods of simplification on the kingside. White's knight is able to make use of g5.

24 ... ♔e4
25 ♔g5

Incidentally serving the dual purpose of undermining Black's grip on e4. If Black should ever exchange on g5, White will get a

strong, passed g-pawn.

25 ... ♖d5
26 ♜c2 ♖a8
27 a3 ♜d6?!

This move allows White's rook to penetrate immediately, although it must be said that White was also threatening to make effective inroads into the Black position with the moves ♖e3-d3+. Possibly the best practical chance was to sacrifice Black's knight for White's three queenside pawns. After 27 ... ♜xc3 28 bxc3 ♖xa3 29 ♜f3 ♖xc3+ 30 ♜d2 (Miles), Black is still in great difficulties, but White must also proceed with great care.

28 ♖e6!

Now if 28 ... ♜e8 29 ♜d3, or 28 ... ♜g7 29 ♖g6 ♜h8 30 ♖h6. In order not to be thrown back completely onto the defensive, Black has to exchange on g5.

28 ... ♜xg5
29 ♖e5+ ♜c6
30 hxg5 h4

Black has one last hope - liquidation on the kingside.

31 ♜d3 ♖a4?



But this move makes it clear that Black's last move was made with

something completely different in mind, i.e. to prevent White playing g3. The only chance was 31 ... ♖h8 which requires White again to slow down the pace of his approach by playing 32 ♖e3. In playing the text-move, Black must have missed White's reply.

32 b4!

Now the win is easy, as White's pawns gain tempi to advance, or, as in the game, rooks are exchanged with an easy three pawns versus knight endgame.

32 ... ♖xa3

Or if 32 ... ♖a8 33 a4!

33 ♖a5 ♖xa5

Or 33 ... ♖b3 34 ♜c2, and Black's rook is trapped.

34 bxa5 ♜e4

Or if 34 ... ♜b5 35 ♜d4, followed by g6 and ♜e5.

35 ♜d4 ♜d6

36 a6 ♜c5

37 a7 ♜e6+

38 ♜c4 ♜c7

39 g6 ♜e6

40 ♜c5 Resigns

4

Miles Ljubojević

Bugojno 1978

Queen's Gambit, Tarrasch Defence

Miles has a cold, no-nonsense approach when it comes to combinations. To him beauty is irrelevant compared to the central question of whether a sacrifice is sound or not. In his game against Ljubojević at Bugojno, he decides that one of his

opponent's typically imaginative combinations is simply incorrect. He takes his king for a march on the wrong side of his pawns to prove his point, and wins in remarkable fashion.

1 c4 c5
2 ♜f3 ♜f6
3 ♜c3 e6
4 e3 d5
5 d4 ♜c6
6 cxd5 exd5
7 ♜e2 ♜d6
8 0-0 0-0
9 b3 cxd4
10 ♜xd4 ♜xd4!?

The usual move here is 10 ... a6, preparing ... ♜c7. In the isolated queen's pawn type of position which has arisen, exchanges without clear positional goals tend to favour the blockading side. However, it soon becomes clear that Ljubojević has something more unusual in mind.

11 ♜xd4 ♖a8
12 ♜b2 ♜e5
13 ♜d2 ♜g4!?

Here it is. Ljubojević plans a startling combination.

14 ♜xg4!

But Miles is thoroughly sceptical and forces Black to show his hand. Now if 14 ... ♜xg4 15 h3 ♜f6 Black's game would lack punch. Having exchanged two minor pieces for no corresponding improvement in his position, Black would begin to feel the weakness of his d-pawn.

14 ... ♜xh2+
15 ♜xh2 ♜xg4+ (D)
16 ♜h3!



White's king has to emerge into the open. After 16 ♜g1? ♜h4 17 ♖fe1 ♜h2+ 18 ♜f1 ♜h1+ 19 ♜e2 ♜xg2 20 ♜d1 (or if 20 ♖f1 ♜xe3) 20 ... d4!, and if 21 exd4 ♜xf2+ 22 ♜c2 ♜g6+ 23 ♜c1 ♖xe1+ 24 ♜xe1 ♜d3+, Black's attack is decisive.

16 ... ♜g5

17 ♜d4!

There now begins a cold-blooded series of 'only' moves. 17 g3? loses to 17 ... ♜h5+ 18 ♜g2 ♜h2+ 19 ♜f3 ♜xe3. 17 ♖h1? allows 17 ... d4! 18 ♜xd4 (or if 18 ♜d1 dxe3) 18 ... ♜xf2+ 19 ♜h2 ♜h6+ 20 ♜g1 ♜xh1.

17 ... ♜h5+

18 ♜g3 ♜h6

19 ♖h1!

White's only method is counter-attack. There is no simpler defence to the threat of 19 ... ♜f5+.

19 ... ♜f5+

20 ♜f4

Another 'only' move, but this time an easy one. Now if 20 ... ♜xh1 21 ♖xh1 ♜xd4 22 exd4, Black has insufficient compensation for his material deficit.

20 ... ♜g6

21 ♜xd5!

Grabbing a pawn, attacking Black's knight and defending g2, and again there was no good alternative.

21 ... ♖e6
22 ♜xf5!

Not 22 g4? ♜e7 23 ♜d2 (if 23 ♜h5 ♜c2) 23 ... ♖f6+ 24 ♜g3 ♜f5+ 25 ♜h3 h5 (Miles), and Black has a raging attack. Nor should White choose 22 ♜f3?, allowing 22 ... ♖a6 (Threatening 23 ... ♜xe3) 23 ♜d1 ♜e7, and if 24 ♜h5 ♜e4+, followed by 25 ... ♖h6, as this also leads to difficulties. With the text-move, on the other hand, White is able to draw the venom of the Black attack, by giving up his queen for rook and two minor pieces.

22 ... ♖f6
23 g4!

Not 23 ♜xf6? ♜xf6+ 24 ♜g3 ♜e5+ 25 ♜h3 (Or if 25 ♜f3 ♜f5+ 26 ♜e2? ♜c2+; or 25 ♜g4 ♜e6+ 26 ♜h4 ♜f6+ 27 ♜h3? ♜xf2) 25 ... ♜h5+ 26 ♜g3 ♜e5+ and Black scrambles out with a draw.

23 ... ♖xf5+
24 gxf5 ♜g2
25 ♖af1!

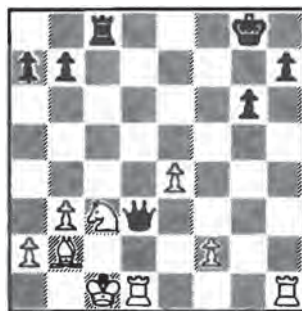
White must still be careful. 25 ♜e4? loses to 25 ... ♖e8 26 ♜f6+ (Or 26 f3 ♜xb2) 26 ... gxf6 27 ♖ag1 ♖xe4+. Now if 25 ... ♖d8 (Threatening 26 ... ♖d2) 26 ♜e4! ♖e8 27 ♜g3.

25 ... g5+
26 fxf6 fxf6
27 e4!

Although the f-file has been opened, White has finally managed

to create a path to safety on the queenside for his king. After the text-move, Black's attack peters out.

27 ... ♖f8+
28 ♜e3 ♜f3+
29 ♜d2 ♖d8+
30 ♜c2 ♜d3+
31 ♜c1 ♖c8
32 ♖d1



32 ... ♜xe4?

This is a blunder, which leads to a premature end. Black should have played 32 ... ♖xc3+ 33 ♜xc3 ♜xc3+ 34 ♜b1 ♜f3, after which White has a clear advantage but still no clear win. Miles suggests two possibilities:

(i) 35 ♖he1 (Ljubojević may well have under-estimated his drawing chances against this move.) 35 ... ♜xf2 36 e5 ♜f5+ 37 ♜b2 (Or if 37 ♜c1 ♜e6 38 ♖d6 ♜e7, or 37 ♜a1 ♜e6) 37 ... ♜e6 38 ♖d6 ♜f5 39 ♖f6 ♜g4, and it is very difficult for White to advance his e-pawn without conceding dangerous checks to the Black queen.

(ii) 35 ♖d8+ ♜g7 36 ♖d7+ ♜f6 37 ♖hxh7 ♜xe4+ 38 ♜b2 ♜e5+ 39 ♜c2 ♜e2+ 40 ♖d2, which allows

White to consolidate and escape Black's checks, but which results in the disappearance of his passed e-pawn, and leads to enormous technical difficulties.

After the text-move it is easy.

33 ♖d8+ ♜g7
34 ♖d7+ ♜f6
35 ♖hxh7 ♜e1+
36 ♜c2 ♜xf2+
37 ♜b1 ♜f1+
38 ♖d1 ♜g2

Black has run out of checks, and now White's pieces take over. After the text-move, White can force the win of Black's queen.

39 ♜d5+ ♜g5
40 ♖f6+ Resigns

5

Olafsson-Miles
Las Palmas 1978
English Defence

Largely due to the pioneering efforts of Miles and other leading English players in the 1970s, a new defence to 1 d4 and 1 c4 was born. Based on the old move 1 ... b6, which itself was strongly favoured by another Englishman, the Rev. John Owen, in the middle of the nineteenth century, a whole complex of coherent and successful ideas was built up. Even strong players suffered at the hands of the new 'English'. Fridrik Olafsson is a victim in the following, brightly played game.

1 c4 b6
2 ♜c3 e6

3 d4 ♖b4
4 e3

The sharpest move is 4 e4, but then after 4 ... ♖b7, Black gets good play against White's e-pawn. Against both 5 f3 and 5 ♖d3, Black can answer 5 ... f5. Against 5 ♜c2 ♜h4 6 ♖d3 f5 is once again strong. An old game, Tartakower-Réti, Goteborg 1920, instead continued 5 d5!?, but after 5 ... ♜e7 6 ♖e2 ♜f6 7 ♜d4 exd5 8 exd5 ♜e4! 9 ♜f3 ♜xd4 10 ♜xd4 c6, Black had at least equality.

4 ... ♖b7
5 ♜e2 f5

One of the advantages of the new defence is its flexibility. With Black's king's knight still undeveloped, Black is often able to get in an early ... f5.

6 a3 ♖d6

Already the game has taken on a novel aspect. On d6 Black's king's bishop is placed more actively than on e7. Equally an exchange on c3 would be passive.

7 d5 ♜f6
8 ♜d4?!

Better is the straightforward 8 g3, and if 8 ... exd5 9 ♖g2 0-0 10 cxd5. White was probably under the illusion that he was threatening to win a pawn on e6, but Black's reply shows he can safely ignore it.

8 ... 0-0!
9 dxe6 (D) ♜e4!

This is the point of Black's play. Although White can win a pawn, Black is far enough ahead in development to make a promising gambit out of it.



10 ♖c2?

White had to play 10 ♖e4 fxe4 11 ♖e2. It was absolutely imperative to get his king into safety by king-side castling.

10 ... ♜xc3
11 ♖xc3 ♜f6
12 exd7 ♜xd7

Black has an excellent game. All his pieces are developed except his queen's rook, which itself is about to swing into action on a centre file. White, on the other hand, only has his knight and queen developed. In an open position, such as this, that spells trouble.

13 ♖d2 ♜c5
14 ♜f3

White could not play 14 0-0-0?, because of 14 ... ♜e4 and both White's queen and f-pawn are under attack. With the text-move, White offers a queen exchange, but, of course, Black declines it.

14 ... ♜g6
15 h4

White is still unable to castle queenside, and he cannot develop his king's bishop because his g-pawn is loose. The text-move is an almost

desperate attempt to stem the advance of the active Black forces. He hopes to embarrass Black's queen by h5.

15 ... ♜e4
16 h5

16 ♜c2? is out of the question. After 16 ... ♖g3! 17 fxg3 ♜xg3+ 18 ♜e2 ♜f2+ 19 ♜d1 ♜g3, Black is winning material.

16 ... ♜g4
17 ♜e5

White's moves are still forced. 17 ♜c2? again loses to 17 ... ♖g3!

17 ... ♖xe5

Much better than 17 ... ♜xc3? 18 ♜xg4 ♜a4, after which White wriggles out of his difficulties with 19 c5!, and if 19 ... ♜xc5 20 ♖c4+ ♜h8 21 ♜h6!

18 ♜xe5 ♖ae8!

So that if 19 ♜xc7 f4!, and if then 20 ♜xb7 ♜xf2! with a decisive attack (Miles).

19 ♜h2 ♜xd2
20 ♜xd2 f4!



This move is still strategically crushing. White's king is hopelessly caught in the crossfire of all Black's pieces.

21 exf4 ♖xf4

22 ♜g3

White's position is one of abject misery. The text-move is abysmal, but clearly White's king needs piece reinforcement if White is to have any chance at all of putting up resistance.

22 ... ♖d4+?!

Black could have won more quickly by keeping queens on the board. After 22 ... ♜f5 23 f3 ♖d4+ 24 ♜c1 ♖ed8 25 ♜e1, it seems as if Miles overlooked the force of the simple continuation 25 ... ♖a6, and White no longer has any sensible moves. On the other hand, the text-move also wins, and that in an elegant endgame. Perhaps in the name of economy the text-move is inaccurate, but in terms of aesthetics that loss is a gain.

23 ♜c3 ♜xg3+
24 fxg3 c5
25 ♜b3

White has no alternative. His pieces have no good moves. Although still a pawn up, his game is completely constricted. Black can pick up material almost at will.

25 ... ♖e3+
26 ♜a2 ♖c8
27 ♖h4 ♖g4
28 ♖c1 g5
29 hxg6 hxg6

Also possible was 29 ... h5, and Black can win the g-pawn with his king. This position is certainly not without its humorous side. White's king's rook is caught in a net.

30 ♖c3 ♖xc3
31 bxc3 ♖d2+
32 ♜a1 ♖d7

33 ♖f4 ♜g7

A simple preparation for ... ♖c6. White has managed to free his king's rook, but at a disastrous cost to his pawn-structure. In addition, his bishop remains stalemated. His game is quite lost.

34 ♖f3 ♖c6
35 ♖d3 ♖f2
36 ♖d1 ♖a4
37 ♖e1 ♜f6

Black might still have chosen to continue his restricting policy with 37 ... ♖c2, but now, with his king ready to advance up the board to win White's pawn on g3, it is no longer necessary.

38 ♖d3

White has nothing better. If 38 ♜b1 ♜g5 39 ♜c1, for example, 39 ... ♖c2+ 40 ♜b1 ♖xc3 wins easily.

38 ... ♖xg2
39 ♖f1+ ♜g5
40 ♖f3 ♖c2
41 ♖xc2

Or if 41 ♖f1 ♖h2 42 ♖e3 ♖h1 43 ♖f3 (43 ♖e1 ♖d3) 43 ... ♜g4 and wins:

41 ... ♖xc2
42 ♖f7

Black has an easily winning rook and pawn endgame. If 42 ♜b1 ♖d2 43 ♜c1 ♖d6, and Black wins the g-pawn by the manoeuvre ♜g4-h3, g5-g4 and ♜g2-f2.

42 ... ♜g4
43 ♖xa7 g5
44 ♖b7 ♜xg3
45 ♖xb6 g4
46 a4 ♜h4
47 a5 g3
48 a6 g2

49 ♖b1 ♖f2
50 a7 ♖f8

So that since Black's rook is able to win White's a-pawn, the win is clear. Black's king wins White's rook for his g-pawn.

51 ♖b2 ♖a8
52 ♖c2 and White resigns

6 Miles-Spassky Montilla 1978

Queen's Indian Defence

At the annual 'tournament of the wine' in Montilla, Miles played a truly vintage attacking game against Spassky. With his own invention 4 ♖f4 against Black's Queen's Indian Defence, he quickly worked up an initiative from the opening and then crashed through Spassky's defences when the latter went wrong in the early middlegame. In the best tradition of high quality attacking games, Miles's series of winning moves is impressively quiet. His calculations were deep and strategically based.

1 d4 ♖f6
2 ♖f3 b6
3 c4 e6
4 ♖f4

Miles had discovered this move in a footnote in the *Encyclopaedia of Chess Openings*. Strangely it had been neglected before, yet it develops a piece and is akin to the same move, which was popular at the time, in the Orthodox Queen's Gambit Declined. Miles made the

move his own in 1978 and scored some remarkable successes.

4 ... ♖b7
5 e3 ♖e7

Miles lost a game to Ulf Andersson at the Buenos Aires Olympiad after 5 ... ♖b4+ 6 ♖fd2 (If 6 ♖bd2 ♖e7, and White's queen's knight has been displaced.) 6 ... 0-0 7 ♖d3!? d5!? 8 0-0 c5 9 a3 ♖xd2+. In later games he was to prefer an immediate 7 a3, putting the question to Black's king's bishop rather earlier.

6 h3

The point of this move is to preserve White's king's bishop from exchange against Black's king's knight after a possible ... ♖h5. This continuation was not mentioned in *ECO* and can be regarded as Miles's own innovation.

6 ... 0-0
7 ♖c3 d5
8 cxd5 exd5!

The more natural recapture would appear to be 8 ... ♖xd5, which leads to an easing exchange of knights. After 9 ♖xd5 ♖xd5 10 ♖d3 c5 (Browne and Rivas tried 10 ... ♖b4+!? against Miles in 1978, but regretted it after 11 ♖e2! ♖d6 12 ♖xd6, and White has a lead in development.) 11 0-0 ♖b7, with the idea of 12 ... ♖c6, Black was able to equalise comfortably in Miles-Hübner, England v West Germany 1979.

9 ♖d3 c5
10 0-0 ♖c6
11 ♖e5 (D) c4!?

This is the most uncompromising move and sets the tone of the



further struggle. Black plans a pawn-storm on the queenside. White is obliged to answer energetically on the other wing. Later in the year, at the Olympiad, Spassky preferred the more modest reply 11 ... a6. However, he also lost that game, which continued 12 ♖f3 ♖e8 13 ♖ad1 cxd4 14 ♖xc6 ♖xc6 15 exd4 b5 16 a3 ♖e4 17 ♖b1 ♖b6 18 ♖fe1 ♖xc3 19 ♖xc3 b4 20 ♖g3 bxa3 21 bxa3 ♖a4!? 22 ♖c1 ♖b2? 23 ♖xh7+! ♖xh7 24 ♖xe7 ♖xe7 25 ♖h4+ ♖g8 26 ♖xe7 ♖xd4 27 ♖e5! ♖b6 28 ♖g5! ♖h6 29 ♖xh6 gxh6 30 ♖c3 ♖f8 31 ♖c5! ♖d8 32 ♖f6 ♖d6 33 ♖c8+ ♖e8 34 ♖d4 ♖e6 35 ♖d8 ♖g8 36 ♖xd5 ♖e1+ 37 ♖h2 ♖d1 38 ♖d8 ♖h7 39 g4 ♖d3 40 f4 h5 41 f5 1-0.

12 ♖c2 a6
13 g4!

This aggressive move is only good because the centre is closed. White must establish a kingside hegemony to offset Black's advance on the queenside.

13 ... b5
14 g5 ♖e8
15 ♖g4!

This move introduces White's queen into the attack and, by threatening 16 ♖d7 ♖c8 17 ♖h4, induces Black to weaken his king-side pawns.

15 ... g6
16 ♖ad1 ♖g7
17 h4

Although g7 provides a useful square for Black's king's knight, the black square weaknesses caused by Black's 15th move are even weightier. Miles now suggests Black should try to do something about this and recommends 17 ... b4 18 ♖e2 f6.

17 ... ♖b4?

This move, on the other hand, is a blunder, which allows White to embark on a sacrificial path. More than just tactically faulty, it is strategically confused. Having embarked on a queenside pawn-storm, Black should continue with it.

18 ♖d7!

Spassky surely did not miss this move, but he must have underestimated it. The immediate threats are 19 ♖xf8, 19 ♖xd5 and 19 ♖f6+.

18 ... ♖c8

Spassky was presumably relying on the strength of this pin. If first 18 ... ♖xc3, White plays the intermediary 19 ♖f6+.

19 ♖xd5!

So that if 19 ... ♖xd7 20 ♖xd7! Pointless was instead 19 ♖f6+? because of 19 ... ♖xf6 20 ♖xc8 ♖e6! and Black would even have some advantage.

19 ... ♖h8
20 ♖5f6 ♖a7

After 20 ... ♖e7 21 ♖e4! is strong; or if 20 ... ♖e7 21 ♖e5. After the text-move, it looks as if Black wins a piece, but, in fact, Miles had seen a little farther, and realised that he could gain decisive control of e5.

21 d5!

The whole point of this move is to allow White's queen's bishop to enter the game on the long black square diagonal. After that, Black is defenceless against the punishing advance of White's h-pawn. White does lose a piece, but his positional trump on the black squares is decisive compensation. Black's pieces find themselves unco-ordinated and completely unable to pose a successful defence.

21 ... ♖e7

It must be relatively best to play this knight to the kingside. Against 21 ... ♖a5, Miles gives the convincing refutation 22 h5! ♖xd7 (22 ... ♖xd7 23 ♖h4 gxf5 24 ♖e5 ♖e7 25 ♖xd7 ♖xd7 26 ♖f6, or 24 ... ♖f5 25 ♖xf5 ♖xf5 26 ♖xh5 makes no substantive difference.) 23 ♖h4 gxf5 24 ♖e5 ♖e7 (Or if 24 ... ♖e7 25 ♖e4) 25 ♖d4!, and Black is completely helpless against White's threat of 26 ♖xh5. Equally inadequate is 21 ... ♖xd7 22 dxc6 ♖xd1 23 ♖xd1, and White has a good extra pawn.

22 ♖e5

This time 22 h5? fails because after 22 ... ♖xd7 23 ♖h4 gxf5 Black has extra control over g6 and

f5. However, against the text-move, Black's chances are nil.

22 ... ♖xd7

Or if 22 ... ♖xd7 23 ♖d4, threatening both 24 ♖xa7 and 24 ♖xd7.



23 h5!

Having inverted this and his last move, White has denied Black the possibility of replying 23 ... gxf5 because of the immediate 24 ♖xh5. At the same time, Black cannot prevent White's major threat of simply advancing his h-pawn to h6.

23 ... ♖xd5

24 ♖f4!

Not this time playing to h4. White's queen has an alternative role on the f-file.

24 ... ♖xd1

25 ♖xd1 ♖a5

Or if 25 ... ♖b6 26 h6 ♖e6 27 ♖d7+ f6 28 ♖xf6+ and wins.

26 ♖e8!

This is now the clearest move. If Black replies 26 ... ♖xe8, White wins by 27 ♖f6 ♖g8 28 h6 ♖f5 29 ♖xf5 ♖f8 30 ♖xc8; or in this line if 27 ... ♖f5 28 ♖xf5 ♖xe5 29 h6 ♖f8 30 hxf7+ ♖xg7 31 ♖d8+ etc. (analysis by Miles).

26 ... f6

27 gxf6 ♖g8

Or if 27 ... ♖xe8 28 f7! ♖f8 29 h6 ♖f5 30 ♖xf5 ♖xf5 31 hxf7++ (Miles).

28 ♖xg7 Resigns

Resignation comes as no surprise. Although only one pawn down, Black's position is completely in shreds.

7

Tempone-Miles Buenos Aires (Clarín) 1979 English Defence

In the 2nd Clarín International, the Argentinian Marcelo Tempone comes to grief against Miles's favourite English Defence. Winner of the 1979 World Cadet Championship, Tempone had a difficult time in this his first 'super-class' grandmaster tournament. Like many worthy names before him, he over-extends his position against Miles's English Defence in a bid to refute Black's entire opening strategy. Miles marshals his forces convincingly and metes out a thorough rebuff.

1 c4 b6
2 d4 e6
3 d5!?

The idea behind the ambitious text-move is to establish a central wedge of pawns based on control of d5. If White can carry through such a strategy successfully, Black's pieces will find it difficult to establish effective outposts. However, Black's hopes rest in the

currently fluid state of the opposing pawn structures. He can worry White's position in a number of ways, one of the more unusual of these in the current position being the surprising queen foray 3 ... ♖h4!?

3 ... ♖f6
4 g3

The more common move here is 4 a3, by which White expends a tempo to prevent Black's next move and prepares the supporting move 5 ♖c3. Tempone's move is also strategically motivated by a similar desire to support his central pawns, but perhaps does not put as many obstacles in the way of Black's further development.

4 ... ♖b4+
5 ♖d2 ♖e7
6 ♖g2 c6!

Miles wastes no time in attacking White's pawns. An interesting alternative was 6 ... exd5 7 cxd5 ♖e4, after which White can maintain his powerful pawn on d5 by 8 ♖f3 ♖xd2 9 ♖bxd2, but only at the cost of conceding the bishop-pair.

7 dxc6

White has to exchange his d-pawn, for if 7 ♖c3, Black can proceed energetically with 7 ... ♖a6!, and if 8 ♖b3? ♖c5 and wins a pawn, or 8 b3 exd5 9 cxd5 0-0, and it is difficult for White to complete his development.

7 ... dxc6
8 ♖c3?!

White should have preferred 8 ♖c2 (to cover e4) 8 ... 0-0 9 ♖f3 and 10 0-0. After the text-move,

Black is able to work up play against White's c-pawn.

8 ... 0-0
9 d3 a6!

This is an awkward move to meet. If 10 b3? c5 and White's c-pawn falls.

10 e5?!

Relatively best was 10 b3, although after 10 ... d8 11 c2 e5 12 0-0 b7, Black clearly has no problems. The text-move, on the other hand, leads to unfavourable exchanges and an open position for Black in which he has a clear lead in development. After the text White stands worse.

10 ... d8
11 c2 d6!

So that if 12 f4?! c7. White is quite unable to maintain his knight on its outpost on e5 and has no alternative but to accede in the exchanges that follow.

12 cxc6 cxc6
13 cxc6 cxc6
14 a4

If 14 g2 cxc4; or if 14 f3 cxc4. If 14 b5?! b7 15 0-0 a6 16 a4 cxc4, and White's king's bishop is hopelessly placed.



14 ... c6!
So that if 15 c6? b7 wins.

15 xa6 c5!

Although temporarily a pawn down, Black has such a grip on the position that he must at least win it back with advantage. The immediate threat is 16 ... xf2+, and if 16 d1 cxd6 17 c1 (or 17 f4 e5) 17 ... g4 18 e3 (or 18 0-0 xf2+) 18 ... f6, with winning threats. If 16 e3, to prepare 17 0-0-0, Black replies 16 ... cxd6 18 0-0-0 (18 d1? d7) 18 ... d7, and if 19 b1 e4 wins.

16 0-0-0 g4!

This move is much stronger than 16 ... xf2, which allows White to recover his balance with 17 g5. Now, instead, White's useful defensive knight is drawn over to the kingside and exchanged off against Black's knight. The result is that White's defences are weakened and Black's pressure on the queenside persists.

17 e4 cxf2
18 cxf2

Of course, not 18 g5? f6 19 cxd8+ cxd8 20 cxf2 cxf2 21 d2 d5 and wins.

18 ... cxf2
19 b4

Or if 19 c3 cdc8, and if 20 b3 g5+ 21 b2 b5.

19 ... g5+
20 b1 ddc8
21 b5

There is not much to choose between this move and 21 xa7 cxc4. Black's advantage derives not only from his control of the c-file

and more actively placed pieces, but also from his sounder set of pawns.

21 ... g6+
22 a1 e4

From this powerful post, Black's queen dominates the board. White's e-pawn and his c-pawn are in trouble.

23 h1 a6!

Much the most accurate move in the position. Of course, not 23 ... xe2?? 24 cxc6 etc., and not 23 ... xc4?! 24 xc4 cxc4 25 c3, with 26 d7 to follow, or 23 ... xc4?! 24 c3 xe2 25 d7, and White has unnecessary counter-chances.

24 xa6 xe2
25 c3 h6!

Not 25 ... c4? 26 b3, and if 26 ... c2 27 c4 and wins.

26 b7 c8c7
Now if 26 ... c4? 27 g2.

27 b8+ h7
28 f8?

Here, however, White should have borne his opponent's queenside threats more earnestly in mind. 28 b3 was now forced, after which Black would have to content himself with the gradual advance of his e-pawn (28 ... f6, 29 ... e5 etc.). This still should win the game for him, but all immediate attacks are ruled out.

28 ... f6
29 a8

White may have intended 29 xf6? gxf6 30 xf6, but it loses at once to 30 ... d6.

29 ... b5!

In fact Black had a choice of good moves. 29 ... c4 was also possible, since in this position 30 g2 can be answered by 30 ... c3 31 bxc3 a7 and wins.

30 a3

Of course, if 30 cxb5 cxc3 and 31 ... a7 wins. However, even the text-move cannot stop Black's overwhelming attack.

30 ... b4!
31 cxb4 d4!

This move was the point of the advance of Black's b-pawn. Now if 32 b1 cxb2+, and White is quite lost.

32 d2 a7

32 ... b6 also wins, but the text-move is much more aesthetic. The White queen cannot break her defence of a3, because of ... xa3+, ... d3+ and mates, and is caught in a neat carousel.

33 f8 c8
34 d6 d8
35 b4 b8
36 fe1

Or else White's b-pawn falls.

36 ... cxb4
37 xe2 cxa3+

Resigns

White is elegantly mated in two.

8

Karpov-Miles
Skara 1980

St George's Defence

Miles's bizarre victory over Karpov in the 1980 European Team Championship Finals at Skara was

almost unreal. An unashamed psychological point, the win was achieved more by the methods of Russian roulette than conventional chess. Miles showed absolutely no respect for the World Champion, and his moves from the start were quite deliberately provocative. Karpov showed a woeful unreadiness to take up any of his opponent's challenges, even where it seemed that they might quite easily be unsound. Completely punch-drunk in the middle-game, he simply blundered away a clear pawn.

1 e4 a6?!

The immortal Adolph Anderssen used to play this move with Black, and even won a famous game with it against the legendary American Paul Morphy. However, in those days, it was not yet always customary for White to have the move, so that the move 1 ... a6 was the first move!

2 d4 b5
3 f3 b7
4 d3 f6
5 e2 e6

By transposition, the opening has reached a mainline position of what the ingenious English master Michael Basman calls the 'St George's Defence'. At Skara, the rest of Miles's team-mates labelled the opening 'The Birmingham Defence', largely in honour of Miles's home town, but they were unaware that the redoubtable Basman had already practised the system in forty of his games in 1979. Basman, anti-theoretician *par*

excellence, and along with Grandmaster Gurgendze of the USSR probably joint world champion in this specialised field, modestly argued that his claim to be the true pioneer of the defence should be respected and suggested the alternative title 'St George's Defence'. Since St George is England's patron saint and Miles's birthday actually falls on St George's day, this name reflects both the system's 'Englishness' and is equally a tribute to Miles.

6 a4 c5!?

6 ... b4 is a safer alternative. However, Miles's strategy was to confuse Karpov, not to allow him to slow the game down to positional lines. The text-move offers a gambit on speculative grounds. In some lines Black does get compensation; in others, it is far less clear.

7 dxc5!?

It is far from clear whether White cannot simply go ahead with 7 e5 d5 8 axb5 axb5 9 Bxa8 Qxa8 10 Qxb5. Another alternative is 7 ... c4 8 exf6 cxd3 9 fxg7 Qxg7 10 Qxd3, and although Black has the bishop-pair, it is still an open question whether they outweigh the sacrificed pawn.

7 ... Qxc5

8 Qbd2!?

Karpov ducks the complications a second time. It is still not clear that White cannot play for the win of a pawn with 8 e5 Qd5 (8 ... Qg4 9 O-O b4 10 h3 h5?! 11 hxg4 hxg4 12 Qg5 is insufficient.) 9 axb5 axb5 10 Bxa8 Qxa8 11 Qxb5. After 11

... Qa5+ 12 c3 Qa1 (or 12 ... Qa2) 13 Qd3, for example, White's position is a little uncomfortable but there is nothing concrete for Black. Karpov's choice, however, is certainly not yet an error. He plans to build up pressure in the centre.

8 ... b4

Of course, Black could not leave his b-pawn en prise any longer. Given time, even Karpov might take it!

9 e5 Qd5

Basically, Black's grip on this square is the main point of St George's Defence. Miles (and Basman, *et al.*) used to play 1 ... b6 against 1 e4, and found that Black's king's knight was always in great danger of being evicted from the important d5 square by c4. Hence the birth of the idea of the extended queenside fianchetto, which permits Black to anchor his knight.

10 Qe4 Qe7

11 O-O Qc6

12 Qd2?!

In spite of the difficulties involved, Karpov decides that his best plan is still to play for c4 and to undermine Black's knight on d5. However, rather more simple and, according to Miles himself, rather more dangerous is to play for long-term pressure on the dark squares with 12 Qg5. Black's only reply is then 12 ... O-O, and after 13 Qxe7 Qxe7 14 Qd2 (If 14 Qd6!? Qf4!, and now not 15 Qxh7+? Qxh7 16 Qe4+ Qg6 17 Qxb7 d5 and wins.) 14 ... f6 (Or else White's dark square bind persists.) 15 exf6 Qxf6

16 Qxf6+ Qxf6 17 Qg5!, White still has a little the better of it.

12 ... Qc7
13 c4 bxc3
14 Qxc3 Qxc3
15 Qxc3 Qb4!

White has achieved his aim of exchanging Black's knight on d5, but the cost has been a rather untidy pawn structure on the queenside. b4 is a particularly useful square for Black's knight, whence it threatens, under certain circumstances, to replace its former colleague on d5.

16 Qxb4

White parts with the bishop-pair. However, as this exchange involves his less active queen's bishop, the transaction is readily understandable. If 16 Qb1!? White's queen's rook is in danger of remaining interned.

16 ... Qxb4
17 Bxc1 Qb6
18 Qe4 O-O?!



This is the most complex moment of the game. Black could prepare this move and equalise gradually by 18 ... Qxe4 19 Qxe4 Bd8, followed by ... Qe7 and ... O-O. However,

instead Miles offers White a surprising opportunity.

19 ♖g5!?

Karpov does not take it! But he could have played 19 ♖xh7+ ♗xh7 20 ♖g5+ ♗g6 (20 ... ♗g8? 21 ♖h5 etc. is trivial, and 20 ... ♗h6? 21 ♖c4 etc. is equally futile) 21 ♖g4, with a raging attack. No doubt both players considered this possibility, and Miles, in particular, must have felt confident that his position could have been defended, but things are not all that simple. Here, in a joint analysis by the authors, are some possible lines, which do not pretend to completeness, but which do enough to indicate that White's attacking chances were certainly real:

(a) 21 ... ♔f6?! 22 ♖xe6+ ♗f7 23 ♖xf8 ♗xf8 (Or if 23 ... ♖xf8 or 23 ... ♖xf8 24 ♖xd7+ followed by 25 ♖c7 and wins) 24 exf6 gxf6 25 ♖xd7 ♖d8 26 ♖h7, and Black's king is fatally exposed.

(b) 21 ... ♔f5 22 ♖g3 (22 exf6? ♗xf6 23 ♖h7+ ♗f7 24 ♖h5+ g6 25 ♖g5+ ♗e7, and Black's king escapes), and now:

(b1) 22 ... ♔f4?! 23 ♖g4 ♗h6 (23 ... ♔f5? 24 ♖xe6+) 24 ♖h4+ ♗g6 25 ♖h7+ ♗xg5 26 h4+ ♗g4 27 ♖g6+ ♗xh4 28 g3+ fxg3 (28 ... ♗h3 29 ♖h5++) 29 ♖c4+ and mates.

(b2) 22 ... ♗h5?! 23 ♖c4 (23 ♖h7?! ♗h6!) 23 ... ♔f4 24 ♖h3+! ♗xg5 25 ♖h7 g6 (25 ... ♔f5 26 h4+ ♗g4 27 ♖g6+ ♗xh4 28 ♖xf4+ ♖xf4 29 g3+ ♗h3 30 ♖h5+ and mates) 26 g3 ♗f5 27 gxf4! (27

♖xf4+!? ♗xe5) 27 ... ♖h8 (28 ♖h3 mate was the threat, and if 27 ... ♖e4 28 ♖h3+ ♗xf4 29 ♖h4+ ♗xe5 30 ♖xe4+ ♖d6 31 ♖xb4 wins.) 28 ♖f7+ ♗g4 29 ♖xg6+ ♗f3 30 ♖g3+ ♗e2 31 ♖c2+ ♖d2 32 ♖xd2+ ♗xd2 33 ♖c3+ ♗e2 34 ♖e1 mate.

(b3) 22 ... ♖d4?! 23 h3 (Also possible is 23 ♖xe6+ ♖g4 24 ♖xf8+, followed by 25 ♖c7) 23 ... ♗h5!? (23 ... ♖d5!? 24 ♖xe6+ ♗f7 25 ♖f4 is winning.) 24 ♖c7!, and if 24 ... ♖c6 25 ♖xe6!, or if 24 ... ♖d5 25 ♖h7!, or 24 ... ♖d5 25 ♖f3 ♗h6 26 ♖h4+ etc.

(b4) 22 ... ♖e7 (This seems to be the best try) 23 ♖xe6+ (23 a5!?) 23 ... ♗f7 24 ♖xg7+ ♗xe6 (24 ... ♗e8? 25 ♖g6+ ♔f7 26 ♖g7+) 25 ♖g6+ ♖f6, and now:

(b4i) 26 exf6? ♖g8 27 ♖fe1+ ♖e4 28 ♖xe4+ fxe4 29 ♖xe4+ ♗xf6 and Black wins.

(b4ii) 26 ♖fe1! ♖e4 (Black must block the e-file.) 27 g4! (27 exf6? ♖g8 = b4i) 27 ... ♗e7 (Not 27 ... ♗xe5? 28 ♖xf5+ or 27 ... ♖d4? 28 ♖cd1 ♖xe5 29 gxf5+ etc. And if 27 ... d5? 28 a5! which either gains White's rook decisive access to c6 or just as decisively deflects Black's queen from the a7-g1 diagonal: e.g. 28 ... ♖b7 29 exf6 ♖xf6 30 gxf5+ ♗e7 31 ♖g3!, with threats of ♖c7+ and f3; or if 30 ... ♗e5 31 f4+ ♗xf4 32 ♖f1+ ♗e5 33 ♖g3+ and mates.) 28 exf6+ (28 g5! ♖ae8!? 29 exf6+ ♖d8 30 h4 is also fascinating.) 28 ... ♖d8 (29 ... ♖xf6? 30 ♖xf5 and wins; or 29 ... ♖xf6? 30 ♖xe4+ fxe4 31 ♖xe4+ and 32 ♖xa8 etc.) 29 g5!, and the

complications continue.

19 ... h6
20 ♖h7+ ♗h8
21 ♖b1 ♖e7
22 ♖e4 ♖ac8
23 ♖d3??

Karpov simply puts a pawn en prise! How often does he ever do that? 23 ♖c3 was a sound alternative. Black has at least equality, but scarcely much more.

23 ... ♖xc1
24 ♖xc1 ♖xb2
25 ♖e1

Or if 23 ♖c7 ♖c6 and White has nothing.

25 ... ♖xe5
26 ♖xd7 ♖b4
27 ♖e3 ♖d5

Forcing the queens off, after which the endgame is completely straightforward.

28 ♖xd5 ♖xd5
29 ♖c3 ♖c8
30 ♖e2 g5
31 h4 ♗g7
32 hxg5 hxg5
33 ♖d3 a5
34 ♖g3 ♗f6
35 ♖g4

Preventing 35 ... ♖c4, which would force off white square bishops and allow Black's rook to penetrate; but Black has alternative means.

35 ... ♖d6
36 ♗f1 ♖e5
37 ♗e1 ♖h8
38 f4

This leads to the forced loss of a second pawn, but, in any case, White was powerless to prevent Black's rook reaching the eighth rank, after which Black could choose almost at will which of White's pawns to raise the pressure against.

38 ... gxf4
39 ♖xf4 ♖c6
40 ♖e2 ♖h1+
41 ♖d2 ♖h2
42 g3 ♖f3
43 ♖g8 ♖g2
44 ♗e1 ♖xe2
45 ♖xe2 ♖xg3
46 ♖a8

Of course, if White exchanges rooks, Black's two connected passed pawns are sufficient to win the bishops of opposite colours endgame.

46 ... ♖c7
Resigns

The game was adjourned, but White did not return to continue. If 47 ♖a7 ♖c3, or if 47 ♖d2 ♖g5 48 ♖a7 ♖c5, and in both cases Black has consolidated his position and his passed pawns will win.



2 Jan Timman

"... he does not limit himself, he has talent, and he works hard..."

Ljubomir Kavalek (US Chess Life & Review)

This was Lubomir Kavalek's response to a question after the 1975 Wijk aan Zee Tournament on what he thought about Jan Timman. Certainly Timman has few limitations when he comes to the chess board. His theoretical contributions can be found sprinkled throughout almost any major opening system. Few players can boast such a vast repertoire of complex opening variations which they might employ to surprise, upset, or bamboozle their opponents. When one thinks of Timman, the word 'novelty' immediately comes to mind. A symbol which is frequently attached to chess novelties is '!', and this symbol also comes to mind when regarding Timman. But his capacity for finding novel moves and conceptions should not be

mistaken for the flagrant 'rambunctiousness' of youth or lesser talents. He works hard and usually comes to the board well-prepared with either an opening or middlegame innovation, or a twist which might particularly challenge the psychological constitution of his opponent.

In a broad sense, Timman can be viewed as a 'player of ideas', which, when successfully combined with his tactical capacities and home preparation, present one with a marvellous impression of boardwide control and profundity. Looking at him one sees an artist, a man who is happy creating, simply for the sake of creating; a man who carries the conviction that the chessboard is the canvas whereby he can most satisfactorily express his artistry. Winning or losing just gives a hint

that his 'creation' is good or bad, and hence his immense fighting spirit may be a reflection of efforts to give an idea a fair chance for evaluation.

Timman is highly esteemed by his chess colleagues. His home in Amsterdam is a favourite stopping place for 'American' grandmasters such as Kavalek and Shamkovich, who always return home refurbished with Timman ideas and nothing but praise for his talent. There are few players who would deny that he is likely to be a serious World Championship contender in the years to come. Writing in *Chess Life and Review* (November 1978), Gligorić says of Timman, 'His results in such big tournaments as Bugojno, Niksić, and Amsterdam will be hard to rival, but even more important is his way of playing chess, which is an example to his colleagues.' So we might ask, where did the foundations for 'his way of playing chess' come from?

Timman states that his idols were Botvinnik and Smyslov, and later Fischer, and even later Alekhine! This is very enlightening, for when we consider the features of a typical Timman game, some combination of the unique chess characteristics for which each of these players is renowned can almost literally be pointed to. Botvinnik is seen in the scientific manner in which Timman approaches chess strategy and in his efforts to achieve complete boardwide control; Smyslov gives him some of

his hypermodern and original opening ideas; Fischer appears in his willingness to enter crucial, sharp variations, his fighting spirit, and precise endgame play; and finally Alekhine is present in his creative genius and combinative ability. Szabo gives credence to this last analogy by presenting the following Alekhine quote before Timman's brilliancy prize game against Sosonko from Amsterdam, 1974: 'I am happy when I can create completely alone.'

Timman-Sosonko, Amsterdam 1974

1 e4 c5 2 ♖f3 d6 3 d4 cxd4 4 ♗xd4 ♗f6 5 ♗c3 g6 6 ♖e2 ♖g7 7 ♖e3 ♗c6 8 h4! (Timman has avoided the popular main lines resulting from 6 f3 because they are Sosonko's speciality, and instead reverts to the methods of Smyslov in his 1958 match against Botvinnik.) 8 ... h5 9 f3 0-0 10 ♗d2 d5 11 ♗xc6 bxc6 12 e5 ♗d7?! (Experience has shown that the Black knight is more effective from the 'blockade square' e6, which can be reached via ... ♗e8-c7, with ... f6 still possible as a counter measure. This move is probably the main source of Sosonko's future problems.) 13 f4 ♗a5 14 g4 (Timman does not waste any time in starting to attack!) 14 ... hxg4 15 h5! gxh5 16 ♗xh5 f5 (Sosonko probably thought that this move consolidates his position, but it is met with an unpleasant surprise.) 17 ♖xg4! fxg4 (Black's only reasonable alternative to accepting

the sacrifice was 17 ... ♖b6, but then after 18 ♙e2 White's attack continues.) 18 ♜d3 ♜f7 19 e6 ♜f6 20 exf7+ ♜xf7 21 ♜e5! (Styming any potential counterplay, since 21 ... ♙e4 can be met by 22 ♜xe4!) 21 ... ♜b8 22 0-0-0 ♜b4 (Based on a serious oversight which unfortunately conceals the depth of Timman's play; on the better try 22 ... ♜b4, White could play simply 23 b3.) 23 a3 ♜c4?? 24 ♜xc4 1-0.

Timman's development towards his present position as equal fifth on the FIDE rating list (2625) was an evolutionary process over a number of years. He was born in Amsterdam on 14 December 1951, living there for most of his first 20 years; his chess talents and interests were already quite apparent at school. In a report in *Chess* (August 1966) on the 1966 Glorney Cup Tournament (a European junior team championship), John Littlewood closes with 14-year-old Timman's game against Davies (Wales), which he calls 'remarkably mature'.

We'll let the reader decide for himself:

Timman-Davies, Glorney Cup 1966

1 d4 ♜f6 2 c4 g6 3 ♜c3 ♙g7 4 e4 d6 5 f3 0-0 6 ♙e3 ♜bd7 7 ♜d2 c5 8 d5 ♜e8 9 ♙d3 a6 10 ♙ge2 ♙e5 11 a3 e6 12 0-0 exd5 13 cxd5 b5 14 b4 c4 15 ♙c2 ♜c7 16 a4 bxa4 17 ♜xa4 ♙d7 18 ♜a2 ♜eb8 19 f4 (This begins the kingside onslaught which wins the game: I doubt

whether Jan Timman today would be able to prepare and carry out the attack in a more convincing manner!) 19 ... ♙eg4 20 ♙d4! ♙e8 (If 20 ... ♜xb4 then 21 h3 followed by e5 with a raging attack.) 21 h3 ♙xd4+ 22 ♜xd4 ♙gf6 23 e5 ♙h5 24 e6! fxe6 25 dxe6 ♙xe6 26 ♙e4 ♜a7 27 f5 ♙f7 28 fxg6 hxg6 29 ♙d5 ♜d7 30 ♙ef4 ♙xf4 31 ♜xf4 ♜b5 32 ♜h4 1-0.

His parents approved of chess as long as it did not result in the neglect of schoolwork. His schooling was completed with the ability to speak French, German, and English, and a reading ability in Latin and Greek. An interest in literature was developed during these years and has persisted. However, upon completing his schooling Timman declared his 'liberation' by becoming a chess professional. This did not please his parents, but when he became a grandmaster after the 1974 Nice Olympiad, his vocation was accepted by them.

Timman attributes his progress between the years 1967 and 1969 to weekly afternoon training sessions with the Dutch International Master Bouwmeester. One wonders how many countries there are outside of the Soviet Union and the Eastern Bloc countries where this would occur on a regular basis? His major achievements around this time were coming third in the 1969 Dutch Championship, obtaining an IM norm by coming fifth with 5/9 at Hastings 1969-70, and receiving

the IM title after winning Wijk aan Zee II with 10/15. It is interesting to note that in 1971, Donner, then Holland's top player, participated in Wijk aan Zee I. Less than 10 years later Timman can be considered a primary contender for 1st prize at Wijk aan Zee, while Donner no longer commands automatic entry.

Timman has had many tournament successes throughout the 1970s. Listing them all would be beyond our purpose here, so instead I will only mention his most important results. Timman's victory over the favourite, Browne, in the 1971-2 Stockholm Open, helped gain him more serious international recognition. There followed some mediocre results until he tied for first at Hastings 1973-4 with 10/15; then in September-October 1974 he justified his grandmaster title, just received at the Nice FIDE Congress, by tying for first with Gulko at Sombor, Yugoslavia (10½/14). Despite general acclaim for his talents, however, the chess world still awaited Timman's attainment of consistent, important successes. A setback was his failure at the 1975 Reykjavik Zonal tournament, where he only tied for 7th-9th with 7½/14. Then in 1976 he began to make his mark on the forefront of international chess by coming in 3rd at Skopje behind Karpov and Uhlmann; then in 1977 a 3rd at Wijk aan Zee I, 2nd at Bad Lauterberg behind Karpov, and a 3rd at Las Palmas behind Karpov and Larsen,

were results which further established his strength.

An example of his play from that period, and of his ability to throw his opponent off balance with a novelty in a well-known variation, is the following game:

Timman-Ivkov, Geneva 1977

1 d4 d5 2 c4 e6 3 ♜c3 c5 4 cxd5 exd5 5 ♜f3 ♜c6 6 g3 ♜f6 7 ♙g2 ♙e7 8 0-0 0-0 9 dxc5 ♙xc5 10 ♙g5 d4 11 ♙xf6 ♜xf6 12 ♙d5! (Previously only 12 ♙e4 had been played in this position.) 12 ... ♜d8 13 ♙d2! (The idea is revealed.) 13 ... ♜e8 14 ♜c1 ♙d6 15 ♙b3 ♙e5 16 ♙c5 (The White knights look very impressive and they are - Black finds it hard to complete his queen-side development.) 16 ... ♜b8 17 ♜a4 ♙d6 18 ♜fe1 ♙xc5 19 ♜xc5 ♜d6 20 b4 ♙d7 21 ♙f4 a6 22 ♜d5 (All along, White maintains a slight pull due to his pressure on the d-pawn.) 22 ... ♜e7 23 a3 ♜ed8 24 ♜c2 ♙e8 25 ♜d2 ♜xd5 26 ♙xd5 ♜e5 27 e4! (Timman is prepared to trade one advantage for another; with the position opening up Black's inactive bishop and rook will more easily be exploited.) 27 ... dxe3 28 ♜xe3 ♜d4 29 ♜e1 ♙d7 30 ♙f4 ♜f6 31 ♜d2 ♙e8 32 ♜e1 ♜f8? (A time-pressure blunder and White now wins by force. With 32 ... ♙d7 33 ♙d3 [33 ♙h3 ♜d8 34 ♜d3 ♜e8! is equal.] 33 ... b6 White's advantage remains small.) 33 ♙e6+! ♜g8 34 ♙c5 ♜f8 35 ♜xe8+ 1-0.

Timman's typical non-tournament

day is unsystematic and *laissez-faire*, as with Ljubojević, Andersson and Miles. In 1978 he married a beautiful African lady and they now have a one-year-old daughter. No doubt these added responsibilities further enhanced his approach and determination as a full chess professional. Perhaps as a result of these favourable changes in his personal life, 1978 was also a tremendous year for Timman; 3rd at Bugojno (Category XIV) behind Karpov (beating him in their individual encounter) and Spassky; tied for 1st at Niksić (Category XIII) with Gulko (again); 2nd at Tilburg (Category XIV); and tied for first with Miles at the Amsterdam Zonal with 11½/14. His results were so outstanding that Gligorić's monthly column in *Chess Life and Review* in November 1978 was entitled 'The Rise of Timman'.

It is my feeling that the improvement in Timman's play since 1978 is most evident in his endgames. He seems to have more confidence in his ability to win an endgame entered with only a slight advantage, and his openings have been more geared towards the use of endings as a weapon. With this in mind, consider the following game from the Amsterdam Zonal:

Timman-Stean, Amsterdam (zonal) 1978

1 c4 c5 2 ♖f3 ♖f6 3 ♘c3 d5 4 cxd5 ♘xd5 5 e4 ♘b4 6 ♙c4 ♙e6 7 ♙xe6 ♘d3+ 8 ♙f1 ♙xe6 9 ♘g5 ♘c6 (Tal later improved here with 9 ...

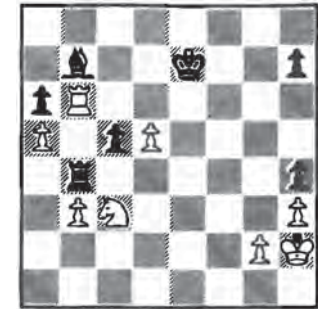
♙b6! against Polugaevsky at the Riga Interzonal.) 10 ♘xe6 ♙d7 11 ♘xc5! (A Timman novelty. 11 ♘d5, the previously played move, is unclear.) 11 ... ♘xc5 12 ♙h5+ g6 13 ♙xc5 ♙d3+ 14 ♙g1 ♙g7 (Here 14 ... 0-0-0 is much more accurate.) 15 ♙b5 ♙d8 16 ♙xd3 ♙xd3 17 ♙f1 0-0 18 ♙e2 (And the rest is just a matter of technique... but notice what acrobatics the White king must perform to achieve this!) 18 ... ♙d7 19 f3 ♘d4+ 20 ♙d1 g5 21 d3 g4 22 f4. ♘e6 23 ♙c2 ♘d4+ 24 ♙b1 ♘e6 25 ♙c2 (25 ♘d5 could also have been played with advantage.) 25 ... ♘d4+ 26 ♙d1 ♘e6 27 ♙e2 ♘d4+ (27 ... ♙xf4 28 ♙e3!) 28 ♙f2 ♘c2 29 ♙b1 ♙xd3 30 ♙d1 g3+? 31 hxg3 ♙d4+ 32 ♙f1 ♙xg3 33 ♘e2 (Now it is all over.) 33 ... ♙g6 34 ♙xd4 ♘xd4 35 ♘xd4 e5 36 ♘f5 ♙e6 37 ♙f2 exf4 38 ♙f3 ♙fe8 39 ♙d2 1-0.

In the early 1970s, Timman was already regarded as the most talented of the young Dutch players, including Ligterink, Langeweg, and Ree. His continuous progress has been closely followed, highly praised, and strongly supported by the Dutch public. This was demonstrated by the formation of a 'Jan Timman Committee' concurrently with his successful qualification for the 1979 Interzonal. The Committee's goal was to help Timman in his preparations for the Interzonal in Rio de Janeiro. There had been a precedent for this in the formation

of an 'Euwe Committee' to arrange and support Euwe's preparations for a match with Alekhine in 1935. As the first Dutch player since Euwe to have a chance to qualify for the Candidates, Timman was given red carpet treatment. A sum of 50,000 dollars was to be used towards his preparations, including a 'secret training match' with Polugaevsky, and the costs of his second, Andersson. Timman won the match 4½-3½ (see Illustrative Game 8).

The natural culmination of all the above-mentioned successes would have been Timman's attainment of one of the first three places at the 1979 Rio de Janeiro Interzonal, but such was not to be the will of Lady Caissa. Petrosian played the villain in depriving one of 'our young grandmasters' of a place in the Candidates. Certainly Hübner's and Portisch's qualification was hardly in doubt for most of the tournament, but Petrosian did not seem particularly interested, registering a number of his usual listless draws. Timman started slowly, not winning his first game until Round 8, but then he made a heroic surge in the second half of the tournament. However, the moment of truth came with Petrosian and Timman tied at 10½ points going into the last round. Somehow Petrosian managed to cause enough problems for his opponent Ivkov, who went from a better position to one which was equal, so that Ivkov then got into time-pressure and lost!

Timman, on the other hand, had obtained a won ending against Guillermo Garcia when, on move 40, in time-pressure, he blundered in the following position:



Timman (White) played 40 ♙g1? instead of 40 g3 hxg3+ 41 ♙xg3 ♙d8 42 ♘a4, which would win; play continued: 40 ... ♙d8 41 ♘a4 (Adjourned) 41 ... ♙xb6 42 axb6 ♙xd5 43 ♘xc5 a5 44 ♙f1 ♙c8 45 ♙f2 ♙b8 46 g3 hxg3+ 47 ♙xg3 ♙xb3! 48 ♘xb3 a4 49 ♘c1 ♙b7 50 ♙f4 ♙xb6 51 ♙e5 a3 and White cannot make any progress.

So, what is the lesson of Rio? Don't get into time-pressure? Or, experience counts? Ironically, I believe it is neither, but the fact that Timman was unable to win a number of close endings, thereby losing the precious ½ point he needed in the end. Perhaps this was the fault of his having chosen such an 'endgame-oriented' second as Andersson, thereby resulting in his overconfidence that some drawn endings could be won, and general over-reliance on endgames.

'That Timman did not qualify was, it might be argued, no great tragedy. He is still young and may well qualify when the next cycle comes round. However, he is certainly of the calibre to play in the Candidates, and the series of Candidates matches will be all the poorer for his absence.' This was Harry Golombek's summary at the end of his fine article in the *British Chess Magazine* on the Rio de Janeiro Interzonal. It might be added that three years is a long time to wait: nevertheless, this author (D.K.) believes that the future lies with Timman.

1

Timman-Hug

Nice Olympiad 1974

French Defence, Winawer Variation
At the Nice Olympiad, Timman scored a respectable 50% on first board. One victory which was highly acclaimed for its boardwide courage and originality was the following effort from the preliminaries, against Hug of Switzerland. This game is a credit to both players.

1 e4	e6
2 d4	d5
3 ♖c3	♗b4
4 e5	c5
5 a3	♗a5?!

A move considered dubious by theory, though it has a small group of devout exponents, one of whom was Botvinnik.

6 b4

The sharpest method for White. Now if 6 ... cxb4 7 ♗b5!, e.g. 7 ... ♗c6 8 axb4 ♗xb4+ 9 c3 ♗e7 10 ♗d3 etc., or 7 ... bxa3+ 8 c3 ♗c7 9 ♗g4 etc., gives White a distinct advantage.

6 ... cxd4

The more viable move, but White still maintains a strong initiative.

7 ♗g4

Again the sharpest line. 7 ♗b5 is also good.

7 ... ♗e7

8 ♗b5!

Leaving Black with little choice.

8 ... ♗c7

9 ♗xg7 ♗g8

10 ♗xh7

At this point it is interesting to compare this position with the main line Winawer, where Black's kingside pawns are also decimated: 1 e4 e6 2 d4 d5 3 ♗c3 ♗b4 4 e5 c5 5 a3 ♗xc3+ 6 bxc3 ♗e7 7 ♗g4 cxd4 8 ♗xg7 ♗g8 9 ♗xh7 ♗c7 10 ♗e2 etc. White's advantage in the present position over the main line lies in his less ragged queenside pawn structure. In both systems White's e-pawn is not really en prise. Here if 10 ... ♗xe5 11 ♗f3 ♗f6 12 ♗f4 is much better for White, or 11 ... ♗bc6 12 ♗xe5 ♗xe5 13 ♗f4.

10 ... ♗bc6?!

Here 10 ... a6 11 ♗xc7+ ♗xc7 12 ♗e2 ♗d7 13 ♗b2 ♗bc6 14 0-0-0 0-0-0 15 ♗xd4 ♗xd4 16 ♗xd4 ♗f5 17 ♗h3 ♗xd4 18 ♗xd4 ♗xe5 is considered unclear, with Black having compensation for his pawn

(ECO) but Timman gives 19 ♗e3! with advantage for White. As played, White secures his e-pawn.

11 f4	a6
12 ♗xc7+	♗xc7
13 ♗d3	

Another thought is the sidestep 13 ♗d1 (against 13 ... ♗xb4 and 14 ... ♗c3+), which can be comfortably played and often occurs in these Winawer variations.

13 ...	♗d7
14 ♗f3	♗f5



Hug's idea is ... ♗ce7 followed by ... ♗b5. Timman, an active player, who most of all strives for mobility for his pieces, finds an original way to meet Black's intentions.

15 g4!?

Now if 15 ... ♗xg4 16 ♗h3 ♗g8 17 ♗xf5 is excellent for White, but not 16 ♗g5? ♗xg5 17 fxg5 ♗xe5 etc.

15 ... ♗e3

The only way to keep some chances for activity.

16 ♗xe3	dxe3
17 ♗xe3	d4!

Well played by Hug. He does not lose time with 17 ... ♗xg4, when White can choose between 18 ♗f2

as played in the game, or 18 ♗d3, or even 18 h4. Now 18 ♗xd4 ♗xd4 19 ♗xd4 0-0-0! is too dangerous for White.

18 ♗d2	♗xg4
19 ♗f2!	

Very original! The Timman monarch demonstrates his versatility.

19 ...	0-0-0
20 ♗g1!	♗xg1
21 ♗xg1	

Timman has achieved a castled position in a most unusual manner. However, since Hug could have obtained counterchances here with 21 ... ♗e7! intending ... ♗c6 and ... ♗f5, perhaps Timman should have stuck to the more normal 20 ♗h3 followed by ♗hg1.

21 ...	f6?!
22 exf6	♗f8

Black's sharpest move 22 ... e5 could be met as follows: 23 fxe5 ♗xe5 24 ♗f4 ♗g8+ 25 ♗g2 ♗c6 26 ♗f5+ ♗b8 27 ♗xe5 ♗xg2+ 28 ♗f1! ♗xf3 29 ♗xc7+ ♗xc7 30 f7 winning (Timman, *Informator*).

23 ♗e1	♗xf6
24 ♗e4	

This rook performs wonderfully on the 4th rank in the further course of the game.

24 ...	♗g6+
25 ♗f2	♗d8
26 a4!	

This move has a nice dual effect in threatening to loosen Black's king and enabling the capture of the d-pawn.

26 ...	♗b6!
--------	------

Hug tempts 27 a5?! when ... ♗d8

would leave the issue unclear.

27 b5! axb5
28 axb5 d3+
29 ♖e3

The point, for if now 29 ... ♗xe3+? 30 ♖xe3 dxc2 31 ♖c4! wins a piece.

29 ... ♗xb5
30 ♖xd3 ♗h5



31 f5!?

The artistic touch, which demonstrates a boardwide flair and intends infiltration of Black's position. If 31 ... exf5 32 ♖h4 f4 33 ♗b6 wins, or 31 ... ♗xf5 32 ♖a4 is decisive. However, due to Black's possible resource on move 33 in the game continuation, 31 ♖a4! may have been stronger.

31 ... ♖f6
32 ♖h4

Most impressive is Timman's ever-present desire to control all board sectors.

32 ... ♗e8
33 ♖a4! ♗c7?

This move allows a quick, elegant finish. 33 ... ♗b8 would have offered much tougher resistance. Then 34 ♗e5 exf5 35 ♗xc6+ ♖xc6 36 ♖d4 as given by Timman, offers

White a small but clear working advantage due to Black's passive and somewhat disorganised position, and the outside, passed h-pawn. Surprisingly, 34 ♗d4 just fails to win. The responses such as 34 ... ♗xd4, 34 ... exf5, or a first rank queen move can be met by a decisive queen check on e5 or f4. However, with 34 ... ♗h5! Black manages, by the skin of his teeth, to get away with an unclear position: the main line is 35 ♗xc6+ ♖xc6 36 ♗e5+ ♗c8 37 ♖a8+ ♗d7 38 ♗d4+ ♖d5 39 ♖b5+ ♗d6!! 40 ♖d8+ ♗c7 41 ♖d7+ ♗c8 or 41 ... ♗b8 and the Black king lives on!

34 ♗d4 exf5

If 34 ... ♗xd4 35 ♗e5+ leads to mate or the decisive loss of material for Black.

35 ♗b5+ Resigns

If 35 ... ♗b8 36 ♖a8+ ♗xa8 37 ♗c7+.

2

Gulko-Timman Sombor 1974 French Defence

Soon after having his Grandmaster title ratified at the FIDE Congress after the Nice Olympiad, Timman scored a marvellous success by winning the annual tournament at Sombor, Yugoslavia. The following game against his main rival and eventual co-winner was indicative of his daring style.

1 e4 e6

2 d4 d5
3 ♗c3 ♖b4
4 ♖d2

Not the most common move here, but one which invites immediate complications.

4 ... dxe4
5 ♗g4 ♗xd4

The more common continuation is 5 ... ♗f6 6 ♗xg7 ♖g8 7 ♗h6 etc. with complicated play. Timman's ultrasharp snatch is not as risky as might appear.

6 0-0-0 h5

Black's most reliable continuation in this position, forcing the White lady to declare her intentions.

7 ♗h4?

This queen move is considered theoretically inferior to 7 ♗g3 or 7 ♗e2! (Keres). To the text, Ivkov (in *ECO*) gives: 7 ... ♖e7 8 ♖g5 ♗c5 9 ♗xe4 ♖xg5 10 ♗xg5 ♗c6 with Black better.

7 ... ♖e7
8 ♖g5 ♗e5!

This is Timman's improvement on the above variation, which he considered unclear.

9 ♗xe4 f6!

Now the idea is revealed! White is losing a piece and must therefore resort to devilish means to find some compensation.

10 ♗f3 fxg5

Timman also believes 10 ... ♗f5 with the idea ... ♗g4 deserves attention.

11 ♗exg5 ♗f6
12 ♖b5+!

Gulko finds the only way to keep his chances alive. Now 12 ... ♖d7?

could be met with 13 ♗e4! ♗c6 14 ♖xd7 ♗xd7 15 ♗e5+ ♗c8 16 ♖xc6 bxc6 17 ♗gf7 etc. with White better. Or 12 ... ♗d7 13 ♗e4 with an unclear position. 12 ... ♗c6 13 ♖xc6+ bxc6 14 ♗e4 ♖d7 15 ♖xd7! ♗xd7 16 ♖d1+ ♖d6 (16 ... ♗c8 17 ♗xc6) 17 ♗e5+ ♗c8 18 ♖xd6!! ♗e7! would be unclear although 16 ♗e5+ followed by 17 ♗gf7 or 17 f4 seems to offer Black nothing but problems.

12 ... c6
13 ♖c4 b5!

If 13 ... ♗a6? instead, Timman gives: 14 ♖xa6 bxa6 15 ♗e4 ♖b8 16 ♗c6+ ♗f8 17 ♖d4 e5 18 ♗xc7 ♗b6? 19 ♖d8+ with mate next. The move played distracts White from his plans to pile up on the e-pawn and gains mobility on the queenside.

14 ♖xb5 e5
15 ♖c4 ♖g4!

This was the idea of Timman's previous move. Of course 15 ... ♗f4+? 16 ♗xf4 exf4 17 ♖he1 would offer White just the play he desires.

16 ♗g3 ♗d7!



This move consolidates Black's position, although it is still hard to see where his king will be comfortable.

17 ♖f7 ♖h6!

Probably a jolt for Gulko. Now 18 ♖7xe5 would lose to 18 ... ♖f5 19 ♖xd7 ♖h6+!

18 ♖xh8 ♖f5

19 ♖f7+ ♖xf7

Both sides' moves are forced. If 19 ... ♖f8? 20 ♖g6+ followed by 21 ♖xe5+.

20 ♖xf7 ♖xg3

21 hxg3 ♖xf7

22 ♖he1 ♖f6

Finally the tension created by this complex opening variation has cleared and the position has been simplified, with Black's two bishops for rook sure to tell in the end.

23 ♖d6 ♖c8

24 ♖d2 ♖e7

25 ♖d3 ♖f5?!

A few such 'technical' errors (undoubtedly due to time-pressure) ensue. Better was 25 ... c5 followed by ... ♖e6.

26 ♖b3

Better was 26 ♖a3.

26 ... ♖c7

27 ♖a3 ♖f7

28 ♖a5 g6

29 ♖c4 ♖g7?

Another time-pressure error. After the wealth of possibilities on the first 15 moves this is not surprising.

30 ♖d6 ♖f8

31 ♖xf5 gxf5

32 ♖h1

This lunge for Black's loose h-

pawn would seem plausible considering Black's erroneous 29th move, but it turns out to be faulty in that the White rooks become dislocated. Correct was 32 ♖e3! (threatening 33 ♖f3 and 33 ♖ea3) when White even maintains a slight advantage.

32 ... ♖f7

33 ♖xh5 ♖g6

34 ♖h1 e4

Now it is clear how all of Timman's pieces will spring to life. There are a number of threats such as ... ♖d4, ... ♖b7, ... ♖e5, or ... ♖b6. In this difficult position Gulko makes a compromising move.

35 b3? ♖d4!

36 f3 ♖c3

37 ♖a4 ♖b6

38 ♖a6 ♖d7

Black's forces are all participating now. The e-pawn threatens to queen.

39 ♖d1 ♖b2+

40 ♖xb2 ♖xd1

41 ♖xa7 ♖d5

While this move does preserve the win, Timman gives the following variation demonstrating that 41 ... ♖f6 was more efficient: 42 fxe4 fxe4 43 ♖h7 ♖d5 (Not 43 ... e3? 44 ♖h6+ ♖f5 45 ♖h8 which is unclear.) 44 ♖h6+ ♖e5 45 ♖h5+ ♖d4 46 ♖h6 e3 47 ♖e6 ♖e1 48 a4 e2 49 a5 ♖e3.

42 c4 e3

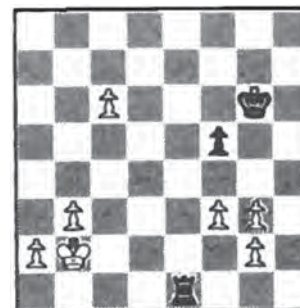
With the prospect of winning the exchange this can hardly be deemed a sacrifice.

43 cxd5 e2

44 ♖e7 e1=♖

45 ♖xe1 ♖xe1

46 dxc6



Now a quite unusual material situation has arisen. Black's victory is just within grasp.

46 ... ♖e6

47 b4 ♖xc6

48 b5 ♖e6

49 ♖c3 ♖f6

50 ♖d4 ♖e7

51 a4

Timman was more concerned about 51 ♖d5, but he still would have won after: 51 ... ♖d7 52 a4 ♖e2 53 a5 ♖c7 54 a6 ♖b6 55 ♖d6 ♖xg2 56 ♖e5 ♖xg3 57 f4 ♖xb5 58 ♖xf5 ♖c6!

The rest is rather straightforward.

51 ... ♖d6

52 a5 ♖e5

53 ♖c4 ♖c5+

54 ♖b4 ♖c2

55 g4 fxg4

56 fxg4 ♖xg2

57 a6 ♖xg4+

58 ♖a5 ♖c7

59 b6+ ♖c6

60 a7 ♖b7

61 ♖b5 ♖g6

62 ♖c5 ♖h6

Resigns

White finally runs out of moves.

3

Timman-Adorjan

Skopje 1976

Grünfeld Defence

Timman is one of the world's greatest Grünfeld experts, and he can often be found on either side of this sharp defence. With the broad centre offered to the first player in the Exchange Variation, he is able to employ his creative genius towards finding many original attacking ideas. In the following game, Black is given only one chance to complicate the issue, and this he fails to do. Notice that the Timman king never moves in this game – there was no need, he was perfectly safe at home on e1. Some notes drawn upon Timman's in *Informator*.

1 d4 ♖f6

2 c4 g6

3 ♖c3 d5

4 cxd5 ♖xd5

5 e4

Timman will often play this, leading into the Exchange Variation, the sharpest system against the Grünfeld.

5 ... ♖xc3

6 bxc3 ♖g7

7 ♖c4 0-0

8 ♖e2 b6!?

This is a slower method of play than the normal 8 ... c5, and invites White to attack immediately. Adorjan chooses to repeat this dangerous line after a bad experience against Timman in London (1975), hardly five months earlier. One must wonder what improvement

Adorjan had in mind.

9 h4!

The logical retort to Black's slower method of countering White's centre.

9 ... ♖c6

10 h5 ♖a5

11 ♔d3 e5!

Both sides are pursuing their indicated plans: White, having secured a big centre, tries to maintain it and attack on the kingside. Black tries to destroy White's centre and open up avenues to the White king caught there.

12 ♔e3!

Timman does not give Adorjan a chance to improve on their earlier encounter. That game went 12 hxg6 fxg6 (Not 12 ... hxg6? 13 ♔h6 when Petrisian proceeded to mate Stean in Moscow, 1975.) 13 ♔e3 exd4 14 cxd4 c5 15 d5! ♔xa1 16 ♔xa1 ♖c6 17 a3 ♖d6 18 f4 and Black was soon overrun by White's massive centre. Then there was no counterplay, and Adorjan was soundly thrashed. Here a struggle ensues; Adorjan had probably intended to improve with 13 ... ♗e7. Timman's move aims at maintaining the tension.

12 ... ♗e7

13 ♗d2

Timman also considered 13 ♖c1!?

13 ... exd4

14 cxd4 ♔b7!

Adorjan completes his development and applies continuous pressure to White's centre. On 14 ... c5 15 ♖c1 cxd4 16 ♔h6 White keeps the initiative.



15 e5!?

15 f3 c5 16 ♖d1 cxd4 17 ♔h6 would now be somewhat unclear.

15 ... ♔xg2

16 ♖g1 ♔f3

17 ♔g3

This is White's best chance of obtaining an attack for his pawn.

17 ... f5?

But now, as often occurs, the defender, after having met the necessary threats and even countering, gets tired and fails to play one last strong move, blundering instead. Necessary was 17 ... ♗h4! (Timman) after which 18 ♔f5 ♗xh5 19 ♔xg7 ♗xg7 20 ♗c3 would be unclear.

18 ♔xf5 ♖xf5

19 ♔xf5 ♔xh5?!

Here a better try was 19 ... ♔c4 20 ♔g5! ♗f7 21 ♗d3 ♔xh5 22 ♔e4 ♖f8 23 ♖g2 with White still clearly better thanks to his exchange ahead.

20 ♔e4 ♖f8

21 ♖c1

White's advantage is now decisive.

21 ... ♗f7

22 ♗c2 c6

23 ♖g3 c5

If 23 ... b5 then 24 ♔d3 followed by ♗c3 wins.

24 dxc5 ♔xe5

25 ♖g5 ♗f6

26 c6 ♖c8

This loses, but so would 26 ... ♔f4 after 27 ♔xf4 ♗xf4 28 ♖g3 when White can coolly defend.

27 ♗d2 Resigns

There are simply too many threats.

4

Liberzon-Timman Bad Lauterberg 1977 Pirc-Robatsch Defence

It was during 1977 that Timman's results started to shine consistently. His second place at Bad Lauterberg with 10/15 to Karpov's remarkable 12/15 was far above such stars as Sosonko (8½), Hübner, Liberzon, Gligorić (8), Miles, Andersson (7½) and Torre (6½). Here is his game against the always tough Liberzon, featuring very sharp play with the Black pieces.

1 e4 d6

2 d4 ♔f6

3 ♔c3 g6

4 ♔f3 ♔g7

5 ♔e2 0-0

6 0-0 ♔g4

7 ♔e3 ♔c6

Timman is a regular advocate of the Pirc and has made a number of contributions to the theory of this system, as in fact he has to many opening variations. His game against Karpov at Amsterdam (1976)

continued 8 ♗d2 e5 9 d5 ♔e7 10 ♔ad1 ♔d7 11 h3 b5!? a novelty leading to rough equality. Later in 1977, after the present game, at Tilburg the Karpov-Timman Pirc affair continued after the same first ten moves: 11 ♔e1 (more common than 11 h3) 11 ... ♔g4 12 ♔xg4 ♔xg4 13 f3 ♔d7 14 f4 ♔g4 15 ♖b1 c6 16 h3 ♔d7 17 fxe5 (Prior to this move, play has followed Karpov-Adorjan, Las Palmas 1977, where 17 dxc6? was played) 17 ... dxe5 when Karpov got the worse game by playing 18 d6?! Most amazing is how all the 'refined' movements of the Black queen's bishop are considered theory!

8 d5 ♔xf3

9 ♔xf3 ♔e5

10 ♔e2 c6

All these moves have a complex 'genealogy' in the development of the Pirc as a system. As the diverse variations undergo experimentation, new refinements continuously evolve. Of course major structural differences arise depending on whether White plays an early h3 to prevent ... ♔g4, or whether or not Black plays ... e5. This results in subtleties and improvements which translate a largely flexible system into specific variations where one must keep up with 'the latest word' (e.g. the variation in Karpov-Timman, Tilburg 1977, has become very popular). The moves here, since White made the choice 8 d5, have been logically forced. Black's last was necessary in order to get some counterplay against White's

oncoming f4. If instead 10 ... e6? then 11 dxe6 fxe6 12 f4 and 13 ♖c4 followed by f5 would be decisive.

11 a4

This move has been played before. The idea is that since White's two bishops are so nicely aimed at Black's queenside, then why not initiate an attack on that side with ♖a3-♖b3 and reserve the move f4 in case Black closes the queenside with ... c5. Here 11 f4 ♗ed7 12 dxc6 bxc6 and now 13 ♖c4, leading to equality after 13 ... d5 14 exd5 ♗b6 etc., and 13 ♖f3, leading to a slight advantage for White after 13 ... ♗b6 14 ♖e2 d5 15 ♖ad1 e6 16 a4 ♗c4 17 ♖c5 in the game Matulović-Rukavina, Sarajevo 1971, have been tried. This author (D.K.) recommends 13 g4!? as a new move.

11 ... ♗a5
12 ♖a3 ♗ed7

Timman does not wait to be pushed.

13 ♖e1?!

True, this move is strategically deep in preparing pressure on the e-file, protecting the e-pawn, and permitting ♖f1, but it does not keep with the required pace of the game. Good here were 13 ♖b3 or 13 ♗b1!? with the idea 13 ... cxd5 14 b4 ♗c7 15 ♗xd5 (15 exd5!?) 15 ... ♗xd5 16 exd5 ♗b6 17 ♗b3! (17 c4!? ♗xc4 18 ♗c2 ♖fc8 19 ♖c1 ♗xe3 20 ♗xc7 ♖xc7 21 ♖xc7 ♗xd5 22 ♖c4) 17 ... ♖fc8 18 c4! (D.K.).

13 ... ♖fc8

14 ♖f1 a6
15 g3

15 ♖b3 was still a better move here.

15 ... cxd5
16 exd5 ♗e5

Black stands slightly better now.

17 ♖b3

It is already too late for this.



17 ... ♗e4!

A nice shot. Ugrinović, in *Informator*, gives the following interesting variations: (i) 18 ♖xb7 ♖xc3!? 19 bxc3 ♗xc3 20 ♖d2 ♗xd5 21 ♖g2 ♗xb7 22 ♖xc3 ♗c6 23 ♖xg7 ♗xg7 24 ♖xc6 ♗xc6 25 ♖xe7 =, or 18 ... ♗xc3 19 bxc3 ♗xc3 with Black slightly better; or (ii) 18 ♖b6 ♗xc3 19 ♖xa5 ♗xd1 20 ♖xd1 ♖xc2 21 ♖xb7 ♗g4 unclear. But even this cannot be taken as the final word on the intricacies of the position, since the simple 19 bxc3 ♗xa4 20 ♖d4! is also very interesting. Naturally on 18 ♗xe4 ♗xe1! wins. Timman has done a fine job of activating Black's position to provide all these possibilities.

18 ♖d4 ♗c5

Not 18 ... ♗xc3? 19 ♖xc3 ♗xa4

20 ♖xb7 with White better.

19 ♖xc5 ♗xc5
20 ♖xb7 ♖cb8!

This was Timman's idea, guaranteeing excellent Benko Gambit-type play on the queenside regardless of how White plays. 21 ♖b3!? was the best try here.

21 ♗e4?! ♗a5

Now effectively two White rooks are hanging!

22 b4 ♗xa4
23 ♖xb8+ ♖xb8
24 c3 ♗a3

Of course Timman does not accede to the exchange of queens: the Black queen is much more active than her counterpart.

25 f4 ♗d7
26 ♗c1 ♗a2
27 ♖d1 a5!

This fine move promises Black the far superior ending, since White's queenside pawns can be blockaded.

28 bxa5 ♗xa5
29 ♗h1 ♗f6
30 ♗a1

From the tactics of a few moves ago, the game has drifted back into positional channels. Liberzon would like to 'draw' Timman into the rooks and bishops of opposite colours ending after 30 ... ♗xa1 31 ♗xf6+ ♖xf6 32 ♖xa1 ♖xc3 33 ♖c1. With more pieces on the board, it is easier to exploit the weaknesses of White's central pawns and kingside.

30 ... ♗b6!
31 ♗xf6+ ♖xf6
32 ♗a2

32 ... ♗f2 was threatened.

32 ... ♖xc3
33 ♗c2 ♗a5

With the better queen, better rook, better bishop, and extra pawn, Black can expect to win.

34 ♖g2 ♖b2
35 ♗e4 ♗a2
36 h4 ♖e2
37 ♗f3 ♖f6

Surely this is an effort to reach the time control safely. 37 ... ♗c2 looks strong.

38 ♗g1 ♗c2
39 ♖f1?

Black now wins a second pawn.

39 ... ♗xd1
40 ♗xe2 ♗xd5
41 ♗h2 ♗g7
42 ♖g2 ♗c5
43 ♖e4 e6
44 ♖d3 ♗d4
45 ♗h3 ♗g1
46 ♗f1 ♗xf1
47 ♖xf1

The remaining moves are just careful, well-calculated technique.

47 ... ♖c3
48 ♖e2 ♖d2
49 ♖c4 ♗f6
50 ♗g4 h6
51 ♗f3 ♖e1

White's pawns also happen to be more exposed.

52 ♖b3 ♗e7
53 ♖c2 f5
54 ♗g2 ♗f6
55 ♖a4 e5
56 fxe5 dxe5
57 ♖e8 e4
58 ♖c6 ♗e5
59 ♖e8 g5

60 hxg5 hxg5
61 Ag6 g4!

Timman does not want to worry about the possibility of a drawn ending after 62 ... f4?! 63 gxf4+ gxf4 etc.

62 Ae8 e3
63 Aa4 Ag3!
64 Gxg3 f4+
Resigns

One of the Black pawns is sure to queen.

5

**Timman-Pomar
Las Palmas 1977**

Caro-Kann, Exchange Variation

Before this variation was revitalised by Fischer in his famous first match game against Petrosian (USSR v. The Rest of the World, Belgrade 1970) it maintained a rather drawish reputation. Here the Spanish grandmaster attempts to improve on Petrosian's play with the novelty 10 ... Qc4. It turns out to be inconsequential, while Timman quickly converts a central conglomeration into a kingside massacre. This classic attacking game was voted 6th best in *Informator* 23.

1 e4 c6
2 d4 d5
3 exd5 cxd5
4 Ad3 Qc6
5 c3 Qf6

One thing is certain in this variation, that while White may find it hard to build up any credible

advantage, Black has hardly any chance of winning. With the text move Black hopes to delay ... e6, and thereby give his queen's bishop a chance to get out.

6 Af4 Ag4
7 Bb3

White immediately tries to exploit the absence of the Black queen's bishop and show that Black's last move was only an active gesture.

7 ... Qa5

This is standard and probably Black's best. 7 ... Qd7 8 Qd2 e6 9 Qg3 a6 10 0-0 Qh5 11 Qe5 (Botvinnik in *ECO*) would give White a small working edge.

8 Ba4+ Ad7

If 8 ... Qd7 9 Ab5 Qc6 10 h3! Qh5 (10 ... Af5 11 Qf3) 11 g4 Ag6 12 Qf3 followed by Qe5 with a big advantage for White.

9 Bc2 e6

The cat and mouse play concludes, and White emerges victorious in that Black's queen's bishop is hemmed in.

10 Qf3 Qc4

This is Pomar's novelty. Fischer's contribution against Petrosian was after the usual 10 ... Bb6 11 a4! and not 11 Qbd2 Ab5 =, as occurred in Maroczy-Capablanca, Lake Hopatcong 1926.

11 0-0 Ad6

12 Ae5!

A battle for the e5 square is now in progress. Timman prepares to recapture with the d-pawn if exchanges on that square occur: 12 ... Qxe5? 13 dxe5 Qg4 14 Qxc4

followed by 15 Qe4 with advantage.

12 ... Bc7
13 Be1 Qh5

Black would like to capture on e5 and then play ... Qf4. Another move which deserves attention is 13 ... h6.

14 Qxc4 dxc4
15 Qbd2 b5
16 Qe4

Timman's minor pieces are already ideally posted before Pomar has attended to the problem of king safety. At this point it is safe to conclude that Black's novelty has not succeeded. White's control of the centre means that he can shift his attack to either side of the board easily.

16 ... Qxe5
17 Qxe5 0-0

Now all systems are 'go' for the attack on the Black king. However, there was no apparent way out for Black. If 17 ... Qf6 then 18 Qg5 0-0 19 Qg4 wins. If 17 ... h6 then 18 Qc5 Qf6 19 Qexd7 Qxd7 20 Bxe6+ fxe6 21 Qg6+ Qe7 22 Qxe6+ Qd8 23 Qd5! wins, or here if 18 ... Qc6 then 19 Qxe6 wins, or if 18 ... Qc8 then 19 a4! is crushing.

18 Be3

When White can so calmly signal his intention to carry out the murder of the Black king, then you know that Black must be in serious trouble.

18 ... Qc6
19 Qg5 g6

If 19 ... Qf6 20 Qg4 would win.
20 Bh3

There is no need for White to be subtle!

20 ... Qf6
21 Qd2

Now Qxh7! is threatened.

21 ... Qe4

Black's last chance was to free his queen for defence with 21 ... Qd5, although it is unlikely that this defence would have succeeded after 22 Qf4, e.g. 22 ... Qh5 23 Bxh5 gxh5 24 Qf6!

22 Qxe4 Qxe4
23 Qf4!

If now 23 ... Af5 24 g4 f6 25 Qxg6! would win.

23 ... Bb7
24 Qf6 Qxg2
25 Qg4

Had not Timman prepared the coming stunning finish, there was still a chance for him to go wrong by playing 25 Bh4?! when after 25 ... Qe4 26 Qg4 h5! Black could defend. If now 25 ... h5 then 26 Bxh5 gxh5 27 Qg5+ Qh8 28 Qh6+ Qg8 and 29 Qf6 mate.

25 ... Bfe8
26 Qh6+ Qf8



27 Qf5!! Resigns

A beautiful and conclusive stroke.

If either pawn captures, then 28 ♖xh7 is immediately decisive.

6

Timman-Miles

Netherlands-England, 1977

Sicilian Defence, Dragon Variation

There are a number of similarities between Jan Timman and Tony Miles. They are both very talented, young, aggressive players who became grandmasters in their early twenties. Both have been the highest rated and most promising world title contenders in their countries since the mid-70s. Both have long blondish hair, are sturdily built and give the appearance of 'Renaissance men'. Timman has achieved more, and probably works harder, though he does have a few years on Miles. He has also had more solid backing from his country, such as the Jan Timman Committee, while Miles has been more or less on his own (see chapter 1 for more on Miles).

When these two exciting players meet over the board, a hard-fought, most complicated, tactical battle invariably follows, where the pieces are flying all over. Probably this is because they are both quite happy to enter the sharpest variations such as the Sicilian Dragon which follows.

1	e4	c5
2	♟f3	d6
3	d4	cxd4
4	♟xd4	♟f6

5	♟c3	g6
6	♞e3	♟g7
7	f3	♟c6
8	♟d2	0-0
9	0-0-0	♟xd4

In a previous encounter at Bad Lauterberg (1977) with the same colours, play went: 9 ... d5 10 exd5 ♟xd5 11 ♟xc6 bxc6 12 ♞d4 e5 13 ♞c5 ♞e6 14 ♟e4 ♖e8 15 h4 ♖b8 16 g4 f5?! 17 gxf5 gxf5 18 ♟d6 ♖f8 (a new move) 19 ♟c4 ♟h8 20 ♖g1 ♞f6 21 ♟h6 and Timman won (in 30 moves) on the kingside as in the present game, though not before Miles missed some interesting counterchances.

10	♞xd4	♞e6
11	♟d5!	

A theoretical novelty. The 'old' moves were 11 ♟b1, 11 a3 and 11 g4. Timman's move is another approach which stresses central control and slows down Black's queenside counterplay through simplifications, while sparing for the time being the tempo required for ♟b1: it poses new problems.

11	...	♞xd5
12	exd5	♖c8
13	g4	

A fine positional attacking move with the prospect of gaining vital space on the kingside.

13	...	♟c7
14	c3	e5?!

After this move Timman can turn his attention to a direct assault on Black's slightly weakened kingside pawn formation, although it was not easy for Black to come up with a good plan, e.g. 14 ... ♟a5 15 g5!

♟h5 16 ♞xg7 ♟xg7 17 ♟b1 (Marić in *Informator*) and White has an enduring plus.

15	dxe6	fxe6
16	♞d3	e5
17	♞e3	d5
18	♟b1	

Now it is clearly time for White to tuck his king away.

18	...	♟h8?!
----	-----	-------

Miles hopes to play ... e4, and this move deals with the variation 18 ... e4? 19 fxe4 dxe4 20 ♞xe4!, but Timman now finds a series of strong thrusts which render the whole idea faulty.

19	h4!	e4
----	-----	----



20 h5!!

Beautifully timed, revealing the conception begun with Timman's previous move. Now if 20 ... exd3 there are two pleasant winning continuations for White: (i) 21 h6! whereby not only is the piece recovered, but a decisive attack on the dark squares must also ensue e.g. on 21 ... ♞xh6 22 ♖xh6! followed by ♞d4 is soon conclusive. (ii) 21 hxg6, while not quite as clear as the above variation, evidently also places Black in dire

straits, e.g. 21 ... ♟g8 22 ♟xd3! (stronger than 22 g5 ♟e8 23 ♟xd3 ♟c4! etc.) with g5 to come. Black's best chance for complications would now be 22 ... ♟e5. Notice that Black's pawn structure is also irreparably weakened in these lines.

20	...	gxh5
21	gxh5	h6

Forced, as it is the only way to meet 22 h6.

22	♞e2	♟h7
23	♖dg1!	♖cd8
24	♖g6!	

This was the idea behind White's previous move. Black's position is hopeless.

24	...	♟xh5
25	♖xh6+!	

So many of Timman's moves since 19 h4 receive '!' because the logic behind them flows with such ease.

25	...	♞xh6
26	♖xh5	♖f6
27	♞xh6	♟f7
28	fxe4!	Resigns

7

Timman-Karpov

Bugojno 1978

Queen's Gambit Declined, Alatortsev Variation

Timman's third place at Bugojno was highlighted by his smashing 5th round victory over Karpov. This result was particularly noteworthy in view of the fact that Karpov managed to finish first equal with Spassky! It was not just an off-

chance fluke. Games between the present World Champion and this Dutchman who always poses a threat are usually very interesting and hard fought. Timman is the attacker, with Karpov defending and counter-attacking if possible.

1 c4 e6
2 d3 d5
3 d4 e7

An old 'Russian' move order which occurred a number of times in the Botvinnik-Petrosian (1963) and Petrosian-Spassky (1966, 1969) World Championship matches. One explanation for this move order is to provoke f3 before g5. Another point is to allow the future development of the Black queen's bishop to f5 if White exchanges on d5. After the standard 3 ... f6 4 cxd5 exd5 5 g5 c6 6 e3 f5 would be met strongly by 7 f3.

4 cxd5 exd5
5 f4 f6

Karpov chooses not to play 5 ... c6 with the idea 6 ... f5. Instead he transposes into normal lines of the Exchange Variation, except that the White queen's bishop is on f4.

6 e3 0-0
7 f3 c6

Timman gives 7 ... c5!? in *Informator* 25, but this would not suit Karpov's style.

8 f4 e8

If 8 ... b7 then 9 g4 with good attacking chances.

9 f3 b7
10 0-0-0

Signalling that an exciting opposite

wings battle is to follow.

10 ... f8
11 h3 e6

11 ... a5 12 g4 a4 13 b1 b5 14 e5 b7 15 e2 had been played in Yudovich-Sergievsky, USSR 1958, with White slightly better. Karpov's move also had a precedent.

12 b1

Timman makes one last prophylactic move. After this he can concentrate on a kingside attack. 12 g4 c8 13 e5 b5 14 b1 a5 15 hg1 a6 16 g5 d7 occurred in Gutman-Klovan, USSR 1970.

12 ... c8

12 ... b5 or c5 also need to be considered here.

13 g5!

A typical Timman move, with both positional and tactical foundations. This first 'unpleasant intruder' into Black's camp can only be ousted with the weakening ... h6. Then White will have a target for a pawn onslaught to force open files to the Black king.

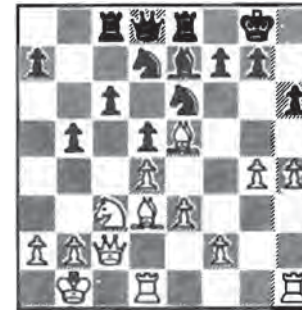
13 ... b5?!

But this move is somewhat obtuse to the needs of the position. Correct was 13 ... d7 14 e5 h6 15 f3 c5 with White slightly better. As played, Timman's attack continues undaunted, and Karpov will miss his light-squared bishop.

14 e5 h6

Of course, on 14 ... g6 White has a number of good continuations, including h4, g4, or f4.

15 xe6 xe6
16 g4 d7
17 h4!



An excellent pawn sacrifice, the idea of which is to pry open the h-file. If Black accepts with 17 ... xh4, then after 18 f4 e7 19 h7+ f8 20 f5 Timman obtains the kind of attacking position he had in mind.

17 ... b4?!

This is actually quite a weakening move, which only drives the knight to a better square and opens up the possibility of a6 winning the exchange, although it is difficult to find a good move for Black. Perhaps 17 ... xe5 18 dxe5 and now ... b4 would be a better try.

18 e2 xh4
19 f4

It would be a mistake at this point to go after the exchange with 19 a6, as after 19 ... xf2 Black would obtain compensation. Now Karpov needs to worry about the boardwide threats.

19 ... c5

19 ... xe5 20 dxe5 would still have left Black with many problems, the threats including f5, g5, d4, or f5; if now 20 ... c5 then 21 c4! If 19 ... f6, simply 20 d6.

20 a6 e7
21 xc8 xc8
22 g3!

Now Timman is not only the exchange up, but also attacking!

22 ... f6



23 xh6!

It is not often that one sees Karpov routed like this. If 23 ... gxh6 24 g6+ f8 25 f5 wins.

23 ... ef8
24 h3 c4

On 24 ... fe5 25 dxe5 it is clear that White's pawn avalanche, coupled with Black's weakened king and vulnerable d-pawn, must tell in the end. Or on 24 ... xe5 25 dxe5 xg4 26 dh1 White again has good attacking chances.

25 f5

Now Karpov really has nothing better than to take the bishop.

25 ... fx5
26 fe5 xc6
27 dh1

White can win as he pleases now.

27 ... g6

28 d6

Winning, but 28 xg7! was even more brutal.

28 ... df8

29 ♖xe8 ♗xe8
 30 ♜h5 ♗c6
 31 ♗f5 a5

If 31 ... ♗e6 Timman intended
 32 e4 dxe4 33 ♗xe4 b3 34 d5 ♗a6
 35 a3 c3 36 d6 c2+ 37 ♖c1 and
 wins.

32 e6

This forces matters.

32 ... ♗xe6
 33 ♗xd5 a4
 34 ♜c1

Black's material deficit and
 entangled pieces must result in
 resignation. The remaining moves
 were:

34 ... c3
 35 bxc3 bxc3
 36 ♜xc3 ♗xd5
 37 ♜xd5 ♖e6
 38 ♖c2 ♖f7
 39 ♜a5 ♖g5
 40 ♜c6 ♖e4
 41 ♜xa4

Also 41 ♜xg6 ♖xg6 42 ♜e5 wins.

41 ... ♖f6
 42 ♜a7 ♖d5
 43 ♜xg6 ♖xg6
 44 e4 ♖b4+
 45 ♖b3 ♜f8
 47 ♜b7 Resigns

8

Polugaevsky-Timman 'Secret Match', Breda 1979 (6th Game) Grünfeld Defence

Just before Rio, Timman played a
 'secret match' with Polugaevsky.
 Probably the most interesting game

of that match was the 6th, which
 has strong similarities with the 13th
 match game between Fischer and
 Spassky. Both games are rich with
 ideas, complexities and errors. In
 the latter game Fischer had Black in
 an Alekhine's Defence, the king-
 pawn counterpart of the Grünfeld.
 In both openings Black permits
 White a big centre in exchange for
 active piece play, and later counter-
 play with levers against White's
 centre. In each of the two games,
 White 'lost' a queenside pawn in
 exchange for a dangerous-looking
 central and kingside configuration,
 but failed to deliver an important
 blow (e6). Some notes are trans-
 lated from Timman in *Schaak-*
bulletin, October 1979.

1 d4 ♖f6
 2 c4 g6
 3 ♖c3 d5
 4 cxd5 ♖xd5
 5 e4 ♖xc3
 6 bxc3 ♜g7
 7 ♜c4 c5
 8 ♖e2 ♖c6
 9 ♜e3 0-0
 10 0-0 ♜g4

Timman is a main exponent of
 this move, having employed it to
 equalise against Hort and Spassky
 at Niksic, and later against Spassky
 again at Montreal. Its intent is to
 apply more immediate pressure on
 d4 than the formerly more
 common 10 ... ♗c7 11 ♜c1 ♜d8
 etc.; this move also tempts White
 to attempt the well-known exchange
 offer after 11 f3 ♖a5 12 ♜d3 cxd4
 13 cxd4 ♜e6 14 d5 ♜xa1 15 ♗xa1,

which is considered unclear. 12
 ♜d5 instead of 12 ♜d3, as played
 by Hort and Spassky, is known
 since 1947 when Rovner brought it
 into practice. Then after 12 ... cxd4
 13 cxd4 ♜d7 14 ♜b1 a6 15 ♜xb7
 ♜a7 16 ♜d5 ♜b5! Black has good
 play, and is soon likely to recover
 his pawn on d4.

11 d5!?

An interesting pawn sacrifice
 which Timman had not seriously
 considered.

11 ... ♖a5
 12 ♜d3 c4
 13 ♜c2 ♜xc3
 14 ♜b1

Timman felt that White would
 not have enough for his pawn after
 14 f3 ♜xa1 15 ♗xa1 ♜d7 16 ♜h6
 f6.

14 ... ♜g7
 15 f3 ♜d7
 16 f4 b5

The normal reaction to White's
 central advance would be 16 ... e6,
 but then 17 dxe6 fxe6 18 e5 would
 leave Black with holes on d6 and
 f6, along with the king bishop being
 shut in; or on 17 ... ♜xe6 18 f5
 would give White a strong king-
 side initiative. As played, Timman
 unites his queenside pawns, 're-
 minding' Polugaevsky that they
 may count.

17 e5

A logical move, gaining space and
 restricting Black's king bishop, but
 17 ♖d4 looks even better,
 controlling many central squares.
 Polugaevsky's unwillingness to play
 this move now or on the next move

is hard to explain.

17 ... a6
 18 ♖c3 ♜b8?

Timman criticises this move. It is
 intended to provoke 19 a3 so that
 later he might sacrifice back a pawn
 with ... ♖b3. Correct was 18 ...
 ♜c8, with the plan of retrieving the
 knight via ... ♖b7-c5.

19 ♜a7 ♜b7

19 ... ♜a8 (or c8) would be
 strongly met by 20 ♗d4 (threat-
 ening 21 ♜b6).

20 ♜c5 ♜e8
 21 ♗f3 ♜b8

Timman carefully makes prepar-
 ations for redeploying his knight,
 since for the time being he can
 undertake no active measures.

22 ♗f2!

A good move, preparing f5
 (against the counterstroke ... ♗c8)
 and supporting the g1-a7 diagonal.

22 ... ♗c8
 23 ♜a7!

Again a strong move whose point
 soon becomes evident.

23 ... ♜a8
 24 ♜b6 ♖b7

Polugaevsky has completed the
 dark square bind he so carefully
 cultivated, and the indicated follow
 up is 25 a4. Timman then gives 25
 ... ♖d6 as an interesting way for
 Black to put up resistance, e.g. 26
 ♖a2! ♖f5 (26 ... ♖b7 27 axb5 axb5
 28 ♖b4 with a dark square bind) 27
 g4 ♖h6 28 h3 and Black has 28 ...
 ♜xg4 to keep a draw in hand.

25 h3

Polugaevsky prefers to methodic-
 ally build up a kingside onslaught.

25 ... ♖f5

This would not have been possible had the White knight been on d4.

26 ♖e4 ♜d7

Timman slowly creeps out.

27 g4

Polugaevsky completes the pretty central and kingside structures he has been opting for. Timman's comment on this move: 'Typical of Polugaevsky's aggressive style. He is not worried about the weakening of his fundamental kingside pawn structure.'

27 ... ♖xe4
28 ♖xe4 ♜ac8



Now we can compare White's 'pretty picture' of a position with Spassky-Fischer, 13th match game 1972.



Spassky-Fischer

Spassky failed to deliver here with 25 e6! as does Polugaevsky in a few moves with the same stroke. Instead he played 25 ♜c3.

29 a4

The immediate 29 e6 could be met with ... ♜d6 and then on 30 f5 Timman intended the 'cool' 30 ... ♜f8. The text-move is not as effective as earlier.

29 ... c3
30 axb5 axb5
31 ♜fc1 ♖h6!?

Here Timman recommends 31 ... f6 with the idea that on 32 e6 ♜d6 33 ♜xb5 ♜a3! Black has excellent chances with ... ♜d6 to follow. Also on 32 f5 fxe5 33 fxg6 ♜d6! Black is in fine shape. With the move played, Timman would like to tempt 32 g5 ♖g7 33 ♖g2 ♜c4! etc. The exchange sacrifice 31 ... ♜c4 32 ♖d3 ♜xd5 would not be effective after 33 ♖xc4 ♜xc4 34 ♜d4.

32 g5 ♖g7
33 ♜e3 h6
34 gxh6 ♖xh6
35 ♜xc3 ♜xc3

If 35 ... ♖xf4 then 36 ♜xf4! ♜xc3 37 e6 would quickly lead to mate.

36 ♜xc3 ♜c8

If 36 ... ♖xf4 37 e6! would again lead to a strong attack for White.

37 ♜g3?

But here Polugaevsky missed his last winning chance, 37 e6! Timman gives analysis indicating that Black would lose after 37 ... ♜e8 or 37 ... fxe6 38 ♜g3, but let us summarise his efforts by giving

Black's best line: 37 ... ♜xe6 38 dxe6 ♜xc3 39 ♖xb7 ♜xh3 40 ♖d5! and White should win.

37 ... ♜c4
38 ♜e1 e6!

And now Timman strikes! If 39 d6 ♜xd6! 40 exd6 ♜xd6 with Black getting three pawns plus the attack for his piece; or 39 ♜g4 ♜xe4 followed by 40 ... ♜xd5 with good compensation for the exchange. But Polugaevsky comes up with a fine retort.

39 f5!



Polugaevsky insists on keeping his pawn duo!

39 ... exf5

39 ... ♜xe4!? would be interesting here.

40 ♖g2 ♖f4
41 ♜f2?

41 ♜a3 was the last chance to hold the draw after the following beautiful variation given by Timman: 41 ... b4 42 e6 bxa3 43 exd7 a2 44 d6 ♜c1 45 ♜xc1 ♖xc1 46 ♖xb7 ♖e3+! 47 ♖xe3 a1=♜+ 48 ♜g2 ♜b2+ 49 ♜g3 ♜e5+ with a perpetual check!

41 ... ♜e7

This spells the beginning of the

end for Polugaevsky, who has played well but missed some important opportunities.

42 d6 ♜xd6

It is amazing that this knight, which has been dormant for so long, now moves only to sacrifice itself.

43 exd6 ♜xd6
44 ♜e8+?!

Polugaevsky overestimates his chances. With 44 ♜h1 a struggle would still have followed.

44 ... ♜h7
45 ♜d8?

This allows Timman a winning transition combination. 45 ♜e1 was the only real chance.

45 ... ♖h2+
46 ♜h1 ♜c1+
47 ♖f1 ♜xf1+
48 ♜xf1 ♜xb6

With passed b-pawn and f-pawns, and the wide-open position of the White king, Black has all the winning chances.

49 ♜d5 ♖c7!

Now 50 ♜xb5 would lose to 50 ... ♜f2.

50 ♜xb5 ♜c6+
51 ♜g1 ♖b6+
52 ♜h2 ♜c2+
53 ♜g2 ♜c7+

Best. If 53 ... ♖c7+ 54 ♜g1 and Black does not win material.

54 ♜g3 ♖g1+

And now the White rook goes. 54 ♜h1 allowed 54 ... ♜c1+ 55 ♜h2 ♖c7+.

55 ♜g2 ♜c6+
56 ♜xg1 ♜xb5
57 ♜h4+ ♜g7

58 ♖d4+
59 ♖a7+
60 ♖f7
61 ♜g2
62 ♖f8+

f6
♜h6
♜e5
f4
♜g5

63 ♜c8 f3+

Resigns

On 64 ♜xf3 ♜f5+ with a won king and pawn ending. An interesting battle.



3 Walter Browne

"Chess is work"

Walter Browne

His name represents a folklore character to chess players around the world. He is dynamic, aggressive, suspicious, and yet friendly. Browne, like Fischer, left High School in Brooklyn, choosing the uncertain life of a chess player. Browne is a gambling gamesman. He'll play you at any game at small stakes, poker and backgammon at higher stakes. It was more likely a fact than a rumour, that a few years ago Walter had to make most of his income from these two games, and not from chess. A sad image for U.S. chess!

Gone are the days (1970) when Browne would play anyone in a New York club at 5-1 time odds for 50¢ a game. Not that he is incapable, but he has chosen to steer himself to more professional ways, all part of the maturing

process we have seen in him. The U.S. Open, which was known as 'Browne's Tournament', has been traded for the U.S. Championship, a rather more serious event, which Browne has won three times in 1974, 1975 and 1977. Of late his life-style, though more organised, is by no means staid! He always finds time for pleasurable things, blending them with serious tournament preparation, and maintaining fairly strict disciplines regarding sleep, food, alcohol, exercise, and tournament preparation. Perhaps along with this professionalism has come a strong sensitivity for good tournament conditions, and he is easily upset by noise, poor lighting and glossy pieces.

He has finally tired of all the weekend Swisses with their

continuous pressures, and vows to cut down on them. Browne has won every major Open title in the U.S.A. From them there is now little, except for money, for him to gain, and everything to lose. Instead, he is concentrating on more serious, higher goals. In a candid interview in *Chess Life and Review* January 1978, he states: 'It's a bit saving myself, but it's just a player of my class shouldn't have to play in Swisses. It's sort of a devaluation. It's like putting on a show ... I mean I win 80 per cent of the Swisses I play in!'

Like most good chess players, Browne is a most complicated personality. Often incomprehensible in the public eye, but most likeable on a one-to-one basis. At once he is nervous, confident, insecure, and remarkable. He is cutting down on those incredible time scrambles when he would have to play about twenty moves in a minute, going through an endless series of nervous tantrums, shaking, and grimacing almost to the point of comedy. Browne acknowledges that he is becoming more practical. All-night poker and backgammon sessions during a tournament are a thing of the past. Though Browne is mellowing as his chess matures, he still impresses one as a most lively character. His confidence and high self-appraisal may seem arrogant to some, but when you're the favourite in nearly every tournament, the man everyone wants to take a notch from,

this is not surprising, and perhaps even necessary. His other best supporter is his Argentinian wife Raquel, whom he married in 1974.

Browne's great tournament experience has made him aware of almost any factor which could affect his chess play, and he speaks openly about them. Regarding health: 'I think a healthy person can play better chess and that's why I think in America it's very difficult. It's difficult to maintain a healthy outlook in playing Swisses all the time in this country. Because it's very tense, the conditions are very poor.' (*Chess Life and Review* January 1978). He feels his early chess development was slowed down by poor physical health combined with many late night card sessions. Nowadays Browne tries to play tennis almost every other day, eats well, sleeps well, and takes long walks. 'I realise the connection between the body and mind, you must be in good shape.' This writer (D.K.) remembers being lectured about how brisk walking develops the stomach muscles as we were wandering from restaurant to restaurant in Toronto around midnight, searching for a 'suitable' steak. Browne shares Larsen's opinion that a chess player must have a strong stomach and be able to adjust to different climates. He feels this had a lot to do with his mediocre result at the Manila Interzonal in 1976. A typical 'Brownian' quip: '... Whenever my opponent wants, I'll buy him a big steak

dinner before I play him. Let him try to play after that!'

His experience has also made him wary of possible injustices that might occur involving any aspect of tournament chess. It is true that Browne received little formal education, but he is a self-made success, who has learned just what he needs to know by acquiring the tough discipline required for weekend Swisses. He is in fact very good with numbers, having picked up most of his statistics and probability from playing poker and backgammon, and from constantly figuring out the potential net income of tournaments. He has never had a chess trainer or mentor, and he handles all his chess business personally.

Browne is one of the few Western grandmasters who as a chess professional has been successful in leading a 'normal family life' with a house and car in Berkeley, California. This stabilisation has required about ten years of great drive and determination. He is proud to own a pool table and aspires to move into a bigger house, with perhaps a tennis court, a swimming pool, and more land.

A typical non-tournament Walter Browne day: five to six hours of chess study; two hours of tennis; three excellent meals thrown in, with a few hours of T.V. and an hour of pool shooting. Backgammon, poker, pool, scrabble and tennis are all played for 'relaxation' though it is difficult to imagine him

playing any game without foremost a strong desire to win. In some of these games this desire certainly over-shadows his real ability. It is no secret that Walter is welcome at any poker table!

Yes, following in Fischer's footsteps, Browne left High School early, to the disappointment of his parents. His comments regarding chess and cards rather than school: '... So together I was making some bread, doing what I liked to do, so why the hell should I go to school? ... Also I wasn't doing well, if I was doing well there would have been a choice, but there was no choice. I quit at 16, but as far as I'm concerned I quit at 14.' A typically pragmatic attitude from Browne. In recent years we can see more and more similarities between Browne and Fischer, though there will always be some fundamental differences. They are both essentially classical positional players, who prefer clarity rather than wild complications. Yet the ability to produce some original tactical flair is always there. They are most devastating with a small but clear advantage. They both are most uncomfortable in defending patiently in passive positions. We characterise Browne as essentially a 'technical player,' that is, he is a hard worker, who always seeks the surest path to victory, not the most original, sharpest, or prettiest. Therein lies the difference. To Browne, 'chess is work', to Fischer, 'chess is life'. Fischer is a genius,

Browne an incredible character. He is very well prepared and will enter long theoretical variations with some TN (theoretical novelty) prepared after move 20. Yet when faced with difficult over-the-board problems, he can still find the necessary unique solution. Browne has always been much more the all-American boy, but as he settles and matures, this characteristic slowly disappears. Both Fischer and Browne have few friends among U.S. players, and both have chosen to live in the State of California.

One developmental difference which must not be overlooked is Browne's long-time breeding ground, the weekend Swiss tournament. Surely there can be no tougher test of one's nerves, stamina and practicality, not to mention chess strength. In the shorter events, with 4-6 rounds, it is determination and precision which play a key role. One can rarely afford serious errors, for one loss will knock you out of first place. In the longer events, 7-12 rounds, there is usually a most demanding playing schedule, where physical condition and concentration play as big a role as sheer ability. Arguably, this is true for all forms of tournament chess, but few would deny that Swissses are tougher on the nerves. Browne has proven himself quite up to the demands of weekend Swissses. He has produced many brilliant victories just when the tournament required them. We shall present

some of the most exciting of these Swiss wins in the next few pages.

On the international scene, Browne's results have been somewhat varied, fine victories being interspersed with very mediocre results. He obtained his grandmaster title by pulling off a surprise 2nd place finish at San Juan, Puerto Rico, 1969, behind Spassky, having held the advantage and then drawing his game against the then World Champion. Good successes on the international front seemed to come every few years. His next big success was a first at Venice (1971), ahead of Hort, Gligorić, Radulov and Kavalek; then he had to wait until the 1974 Wijk aan Zee tournament in Holland, which he won 1½ points ahead of a field of 10 grandmasters. In Fischer's absence, 1974 was also a superb year on the American continent with firsts at Lone Pine (California), the U.S. Championship (Chicago), and the Pan-American Championship (Winnipeg), the last two 1½ points ahead of the field. However, these fine results were often only after a number of unimpressive finishes down in the middle of the field. Certainly the Interzonal at Manila (1976) where Browne was not close to qualifying, was one such big disappointment. Since then Browne has been more consistently near the top of the international tournaments when he plays in them. This is demonstrated by his 2nd place finish at the Euwe Memorial (1975) behind Karpov, and his first place

finish at the very strong Reykjavik tournament (Feb., 1978) ahead of Miles, Hort, Olafsson, Larsen, Lombardy, Polugaevsky, Kuzmin, Smejkal, etc. He rounded off 1978 with a quite respectable 5th-6th place tie at the Buenos Aires tournament following the Olympiad, one point behind the winner, Andersson.

Due to a misunderstanding over playing conditions with tournament director Isaac Kashdan, Browne did not participate in the 1978 U.S. Championship. Perhaps because this was an Interzonal qualifying event, and having won the last three U.S. Championships, Browne felt very strongly that he should be allowed a qualifying place without participating, as mentioned in his 1978 *Chess Life and Review* interview. However, despite his Fischer-like withdrawal, he has not received Fischer-like treatment, i.e. none of the three U.S. qualifiers, Kavalek, Tarjan, and Shamkovich, expressed a willingness to free a place for him. In 1970 the U.S.C.F. 'bought' a place in the Interzonal for Fischer by paying Benko \$1000. As a result of this rather unfortunate incident regarding the U.S. Championship, Browne hurt only himself, in that he will have to wait another three years for a crack at the World Championship.

1

Gilden-Browne National Open 1972

Sicilian Defence, Najdorf Variation

In 1972 Browne won the National Open and played some most exciting chess, his last round game against Larry Gilden probably being the best. Some notes are based on Browne's annotations in *CL&R*, August 1972.

1	e4	c5
2	♟f3	d6
3	d4	cxd4
4	♟xd4	♟f6
5	♟c3	a6
6	♟c4	b5

Normal here is 6 ... e6, but Browne does not fear 7 ♟d5 ♟xd5 8 exd5 g6 9 0-0 ♟g7 10 ♟e1 0-0 11 ♟g5 ♟e8, feeling that Black has compensation for his backward e-pawn in his two bishops.

7	♟b3	e6
8	0-0	♟e7
9	♟e1	

Since 9 f4 and 9 ♟f3 are more usual, Browne suspects that Gilden has something novel planned.

9	...	0-0
10	♟g5	

White has chosen the most aggressive deployment of his bishops, which is rarely seen against the Najdorf, unless something exceptional is planned. Usually White waits to see where this bishop will play its best role in the game.

10	...	♟b7
11	a4!?	

The prelude to a highly ingenious

but faulty sacrifice (Browne). However, if White plays the cautious 11 a3 to stop ... b4, then Black can comfortably complete his development with ... bbd7 or ... c6.

11 ... b4
12 a2 xe4
13 xe6!!?

The point of White's 11th move, and probably a prepared opening conception, which only blossoms after the next few forced moves. Browne overlooked this when he played 12 ... xe4.

13 ... fxe6
14 xe6+ h8
15 xe7

The culmination of Gilden's remarkable idea is that if 15 ... xe7 16 d5! wins, but Browne now gives us a surprise of his own, which is the only move, and extremely strong.



15 ... b6!!

Suddenly it is White's kingside which is vulnerable. This demonstrates Browne's ability to solve difficult over-the-board problems.

16 e2

The only move. If 16 dxf8 xf2+ 17 h1 g3+ and mate on

g2.

16 ... e8

If 16 ... xf2 17 e3 and Black has nothing (Browne).

17 f3

Again the only move, this time saving his bishops.

17 ... d7!

This is the perfect move in this position (Browne). Black completes his development, takes care of his back rank, and assures himself of a very active position for his pawn minus.

18 dxd7 xe7
19 h3

Perhaps better was 19 g4, but then after 19 ... e8 (threatening 20 ... g5) Browne gives 20 e3 f6! 21 xe7 xe7 22 xe7 d5! threatening 23 ... d4. Or if 19 f5 f8 wins.

19 ... e8
20 e3

Black threatens 20 ... g5. What can White do? If 20 f4 xf2! 21 xe7 dxd3+ 22 h1 dxd2+ 23 g2 xf4+ wins (Browne).

20 ... g5!

Anyway!

21 xe7 dxd3+
22 gxh3 xe7
23 xe7

White has two rooks and a bad pawn for the queen. His loose position, with a weakened kingside and bad knight must spell defeat. Browne shows his typically smooth technique for such positions.

23 ... c6
24 f3 c5+
25 f1 h5!

Defending and attacking!

26 xb4 xf3+
27 e1 h6

Black now plans to wipe out White's kingside pawns and queen one of his own.

28 e3 h1+
29 d2 xh2+
30 d1

Perhaps 30 e2 would hold out longer, but White would still be lost.

30 ... a5!

Decisive, because the knight must either assume a passive position again or the White h-pawn must go. If 31 e7 h1+.

31 e2 h1+
32 e1 f3+
33 d2 xh3
34 c1 h5

and White soon resigned.

A typical Browne win when it is most needed in the last round of a big Swiss.

2

Larsen-Browne
U.S. Open 1972
Benoni

1972 was a very good year for Browne, as he also won the U.S. Open with 10½-1½, a point ahead of the field. Upon entering the tournament he had two goals: to beat Larsen, and to win the tournament. In fact he did achieve both goals, beating Larsen in brilliant style. Browne also won the U.S. Open blitz tournament with an

amazing 17-1 score, ceding only two draws, ending up 1½ points ahead of the field.

We present his exciting game against Larsen, with some notes borrowed from Browne's article in *Chess Life and Review* (October 1972).

1 d4 f6
2 f3 c5
3 d5 d6
4 c3

This is typical of Larsen, aiming at the more unusual Benoni positions which result when White does not play c4.

4 ... g6
5 e4 g7
6 b5+ fd7

This is the sharpest choice, while 6 ... d7 is also playable. However, 6 ... bbd7 would offer no promising future for the knight.

7 a4

Accurate, in that ... a6 and ... b5 is detained.

7 ... 0-0
8 0-0 a6
9 d4?!

Intending an early e5, but since this plan cannot be realised, 9 e1 would have been less committal, allowing f1 for the bishop.

9 ... c7
10 e2 f5!

This is one of those rare positions when this move works out well for Black in the Benoni. Normally the weakness on e6 is too much to be withstood, but here White's bishop on f4 is vulnerable, and White's d-pawn will be vertically isolated

and difficult to protect.



11 exf5

On 11 $\Delta c1$ Browne considered 11 ... f4 followed by ... $\Delta e5$ to be strong.

11 ... $\Delta x f 5$

12 $\Delta g 5$

Intended to restrain ... e6.

12 ... $\Delta x c 3$!

Browne is playing non-standard moves against an opponent who is renowned for his bizarre positional play. As a general rule such moves are bad, but Browne shows his ability to recognise the exceptional cases, with precise calculation to back him up.

13 bxc3 $\Delta x d 5$

If now 14 $\Delta c 4$ then 14 ... $\Delta b 6$ 15 $\Delta a 2$ c4! 16 a5 $\Delta x c 3$ 17 $\Delta e 1$ $\Delta x a 2$! 18 axb6 axb6 is winning for Black (Browne).

14 $\Delta d 3$ $\Delta x c 3$

15 $\Delta d 2$?

15 $\Delta e 1$ would offer White chances due to the pressure on the e-pawn, then if 15 ... $\Delta x f 3$ 16 $\Delta x e 7$ $\Delta e 8$ 17 gxf3 $\Delta e 5$ 18 $\Delta c 4$ + $\Delta x c 4$ (not 18 ... $\Delta g 7$ 19 $\Delta x c 3$ with a pin) 19 $\Delta x c 3$ $\Delta x e 7$ 20 $\Delta x c 4$ + $\Delta e 6$ 21 $\Delta f 4$ $\Delta f 8$ with an unclear position.

15 ... $\Delta x f 3$!

16 gxf3?

16 $\Delta c 4$ + was mandatory, after which 16 ... $\Delta f 7$ 17 $\Delta x f 7$ + $\Delta x f 7$ 18 $\Delta x c 3$ $\Delta f 6$ 19 $\Delta a e 1$! offers approximately equal chances.

16 ... $\Delta e 5$

17 $\Delta c 4$ +

Too late now! But if 17 $\Delta x c 3$ $\Delta x f 3$ + 18 $\Delta h 1$ $\Delta x g 5$ with a multitude of pawns for the exchange.



17 ... e6!!

This stunning move stresses the helplessness of White's situation.

18 $\Delta x c 3$

There is nothing better. If 18 $\Delta g 2$? $\Delta x c 4$ 19 $\Delta f 4$ $\Delta d 5$! 20 $\Delta h 4$ $\Delta f 8$ 21 $\Delta x c 4$ $\Delta d 7$ followed by ... $\Delta f 5$, ... $\Delta c 6$ and ... $\Delta f 8$, as given by Browne, is crushing.

18 ... $\Delta x g 5$ +

19 $\Delta h 1$ b6

20 $\Delta f d 1$?

Better would have been 20 $\Delta f e 1$, at least preventing Black's next manoeuvre.

20 ... $\Delta f 4$

21 $\Delta x d 6$ $\Delta x f 3$

Not 21 ... $\Delta x c 4$? 22 $\Delta d 8$ + $\Delta f 7$ 23 $\Delta h 8$ when Black must settle for a perpetual, or 21 ... $\Delta b 7$? 22 $\Delta x e 6$ + $\Delta f 8$ 23 $\Delta d 5$. Browne

finished the game in typically efficient style:

22 $\Delta d 8$ +

$\Delta f 7$

23 $\Delta g 2$

$\Delta g 5$ +!

24 $\Delta h 3$

If 24 $\Delta f 1$ $\Delta x h 2$ + followed by ... $\Delta x d 8$. If 24 $\Delta h 1$ $\Delta d 4$! 25 $\Delta x d 4$ $\Delta b 7$ + 26 f3 cxd4 and wins (Browne). If instead 24 ... $\Delta h 5$ in answer to 24 $\Delta h 1$ then 25 $\Delta f 8$ + $\Delta x f 8$ 26 $\Delta f 6$ + and Black must work harder to win.

24 ... $\Delta h 4$ +

25 $\Delta g 2$ $\Delta d 4$

26 $\Delta x d 4$ $\Delta b 7$ +

27 $\Delta d 5$ $\Delta x d 5$ +

28 $\Delta x d 5$ $\Delta e 4$ +!

Much better than 28 ... exd5 29 $\Delta f 3$ +.

29 f3 $\Delta x d 5$

30 a5 b5

31 $\Delta e 1$ $\Delta d 8$

32 $\Delta e 2$ $\Delta g 5$ +

33 $\Delta f 2$ $\Delta d 1$

34 $\Delta e 1$ $\Delta h 4$ +

And the great Dane resigned.

3

Browne-Zuckerman Atlantic Open, New York 1973 Queen's Gambit Declined

Browne is mainly a sound, positional player who employs tactics to transpose from one type of advantage to an ultimately clearer one, as Fischer, rather than for the sake of sheer complications, as Tal. However, when a deep combination presents itself, requiring many tactical operations to be

calculated, few players can be considered Browne's superiors. Take his famous 'Sacrificial Orgy' game against Bernard Zuckerman, which Browne annotated in *Chess Life and Review* (March 1974).

1 d4

Browne varies between d-pawn and e-pawn openings depending on the opponent and situation. Later we shall present some examples of his more recent turn to exclusively d-pawn openings.

1 ... d5

2 c4 e6

3 $\Delta c 3$ $\Delta e 7$

4 $\Delta f 3$ $\Delta f 6$

5 $\Delta g 5$ 0-0

6 e3 $\Delta b d 7$

7 $\Delta d 3$

A classical Queen's Gambit Declined, but here White usually plays 7 $\Delta c 1$, saving a tempo if Black intends to play ... dxc4.

7 ... dxc4

8 $\Delta x c 4$ c5

9 0-0 a6

Now we are entering positions of the Queen's Gambit Accepted, with White a tempo down, but having his queen's bishop on g5 instead of behind his e-pawn.

10 a4 cxd4

11 exd4 $\Delta b 6$

12 $\Delta b 3$ $\Delta d 7$

13 $\Delta e 5$

Browne rejected 13 a5 $\Delta b d 5$ 14 $\Delta x d 5$ $\Delta x d 5$ 15 $\Delta x d 5$ exd5 16 $\Delta x e 7$ $\Delta x e 7$ because he was in a 'must win' situation, and was willing to gamble on complications for a bigger advantage. This is

Browne's great asset from his years of Swiss tournament experience - the ability to come through in high-pressure last round situations.

13 ... ♖c6!

The opening is essentially over, and Black's game seems to have no great problems. His idea with this move is that if White takes the bishop, then Black will have play via the half-open b-file and the d5 square.

14 ♖c2 ♖bd5

15 ♖b1!

Zuckerman expected 15 ♖e1 here, but Browne felt 15 ... ♗b6 was a good response.

15 ... ♖b4?!

This move gauges all the squares of the White king's bishop, and prepares to recapture on c6 with the knight to open an attack on the d-pawn. The minus side is that the bishop still reigns supreme on the b1-h7 diagonal, and the White queen's rook can enter the game via a3. Browne preferred 15 ... ♖c8.

16 ♖e1 g6
17 ♖h6 ♖e8
18 ♖a3 ♗d6
19 ♖e2! ♖ad8
20 ♖h3

A 'long move' which makes no secret of Browne's ultimate intentions.

20 ... ♗d5
21 ♖f3 ♗a5

A concession to avoid ♖c3 or ♖f4. The Black queen has a difficult time finding a safe haven; d5 is better suited as an outpost for a lesser piece.

22 ♖c3 ♖bd5

23 ♖e5!

A pawn sacrifice which Browne must make in order not to be distracted from his kingside attack.

23 ... ♖xc3

24 bxc3 ♖xa4

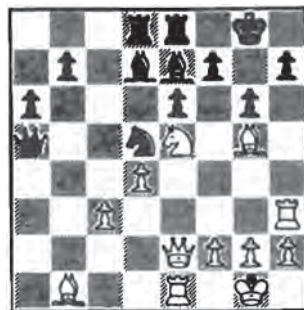
25 ♗e2

Now White obviously threatens 26 ♖xf7 and if 25 ... ♖b3? 26 c4 wins. Probably best is 25 ... ♖b5 26 c4 ♖d7, though it's unlikely Black could defend for long after 27 ♖g5.

25 ... ♖d7

26 ♖g5 ♖d5

Browne gives 26 ... ♖g7 as offering more resistance, but then how is Black to answer 27 ♗e3 and all its threats?



27 ♖xf7!!

The first of a series of explosive sacrifices. If 27 ... ♖xf7 28 ♖xh7+ ♖g8 29 ♗e4 is clear enough, or on 27 ... ♖xc3 28 ♗d2! is quite effective, as given by Browne.

27 ... ♖xg5

The only move, but how is White now to continue, with ... ♖f4 looming? Instead of recapturing, Browne offers more material.

28 ♖xh7!!

The spectators were wondering whether Browne had lost his head in all this generosity! Zuckerman, on the other hand, simply looked shocked. Browne gives the following variations:

(i) 28 ... ♖xc3 29 ♗d3 wins.

(ii) 28 ... ♖e7 29 ♖xg6! ♖xg6 30 ♗h5 and now (a) 30 ... ♗f5 31 ♖xg5 ♖e7 32 g4! ♗f6 33 ♖e4! and wins (probably the most impressive of Browne's calculations). (b) 30 ... ♖f4 31 ♖h8+ ♖g7 32 ♗h7+ ♖f6 33 ♖e5 ♖e7 (or ... ♖f8) 34 ♖g4 mate!

(iii) 28 ... ♖f4 29 ♗g4 ♗xc3 30 ♖f1 ♖xh7 31 ♖xg5+ ♖g7 32 ♗xf4 ♖f8 33 ♗e5+ ♖h6 34 ♗e4 and wins. We add the main variation if Black indulges:

(iv) 28 ... ♖xh7 29 ♗h5+ ♖g8 30 ♗xg6+ ♖f8 31 ♖xg5 ♖e7 (If 31 ... ♖e7 32 ♖xe6+!) 32 ♗h6+ and wins.

28 ... ♖f6

29 ♖xg6!

Browne tops off the attack with an offer which cannot be refused.

29 ... ♖xh7

30 ♗h5

Note that the Black king's bishop is pinned.

30 ... ♗xc3

31 ♗xh7+ ♖f8

32 ♖f1 ♗xd4

33 ♖e5!

Much more effective than 33 ♖xd8 ♖e7 etc. Six moves after the fireworks began, Browne is still a rook down and finds a delicate touch! This move blocks the Black queen's protection of h8 and

threatens mate, forcing Black's reply.

33 ... ♗f4

34 ♖xd7+ ♖xd7

35 ♗h8+ ♖e7

36 ♗xe8+ ♖f6

37 ♗xd7 ♖xg6

38 ♗xe6+ ♖f6

39 ♗e8+ ♖h6

40 g3 ♗b4

41 ♖e1 a5

42 ♖e6 ♗b2

43 ♗f7 ♖g5

44 h4+ ♖g4

45 ♗g6+ ♖h3

46 ♗f5 mate

4

Browne-Bisguier U.S. Championship 1974 Petroff Defence

We now turn our attention to Browne's more recent domination of the U.S. Championship. Clearly the decision to take over this tournament was a conscious effort to prove himself as a world class player, and he has succeeded! Indeed Fischer is the only other player to win the U.S. Championship three times in succession. In so doing Browne produced a number of fine wins. Of these, the efforts against Bisguier (1974) and R.Byrne (1977) must be considered the most brilliant attacking games.

1 e4 e5

2 ♖f3 ♖f6

Bisguier, a many times U.S. Championship participant, is not

averse to draws. In fact in 1975 he managed to draw all 12 of his games! The Petroff Defence is a good way to indicate these intentions.

3 ♖xe5 d6
4 ♖f3 ♖xe4
5 d4

The idea of this method of play for White is that if Black continues symmetrically, White will keep an edge by undermining the knight on e4. Therefore Fischer-Gheorghiu, Mar del Plata 1970, continued 5 ... ♖e7 6 ♖d3 ♖f6 7 0-0 0-0 8 c4 with a spatial edge for White.

5 ... d5
6 ♖d3 ♖e7
7 0-0 ♖c6

To deter 8 c4.

8 c4

Anyway! Bisguier, who has played the Petroff many times, was unimpressed with all this, expecting that Black could equalise with his two bishops.

8 ... ♖b4
9 cxd5 ♖xd3
10 ♖xd3 ♖xd5
11 ♖e1 ♖f5
12 ♖c3 ♖xc3
13 ♖xc3 c6?



A perfectly natural move to start blockading White's d-pawn, but it allows Browne to expose the weak link in Black's position. With hindsight, 13 ... ♖d6 should equalise.

14 ♖h6!!

The only move which demonstrates that White's lead in development is significant. The point is that if 14 ... gxf6 15 ♖e5 ♖d7 16 ♖ae1 ♖e6 17 d5 cxd5 18 ♖xe6 fxe6 19 ♖xh8+ ♖f8 20 ♖f6 ♖e7 21 ♖xe6 and wins. Or if 14 ... ♖e4 15 ♖xg7 ♖g8 16 ♖f6! ♖xf6 (16 ... ♖xf3 17 ♖xe7+ ♖f8 18 g3 ♖h1 19 f3 ±) 17 ♖xe4+ ♖xe4 18 ♖e1 and White is superior (Browne, *CL&R* October 1974).

14 ... ♖g8!

This move, found after 45 minutes of deliberation, puts up the most resistance.

15 ♖e5 ♖d7
16 ♖ae1 ♖e6
17 ♖g5!!

Once again Browne finds the only move which keeps the advantage. In contrast, 17 ♖g5 offers nothing after 17 ... ♖d6 (not 17 ... 0-0-0? 18 ♖xe7 ♖xe7 19 d5 +-). Frequently a brilliancy is characterised by the recurrence of some pretty tactical motif - see how in the following variations given by Browne the move d5 fits the bill:

(i) 17 ... gxf6 18 ♖xe6 fxe6 19 ♖xe6 ♖g7 20 d5! ♖f8 21 ♖xg7+! (this too!) 21 ... ♖xg7 22 ♖xe7+ etc. wins;

(ii) 17 ... ♖f6 18 ♖xe6 ♖xe5 19 ♖c5 wins;

(iii) 17 ... ♖xg5 18 ♖xg5 h6 19

♖h4 g5 20 ♖g3 ♖f8 (20 ... 0-0-0 21 d5 ♖xd5 22 ♖e7) 21 ♖xe6! fxe6 22 d5(!) and wins.

17 ... 0-0-0?

Not surprisingly after all the above variations, Bisguier probably overlooked Browne's next move.

18 ♖xf7! ♖xf7

If 18 ... gxf6 19 ♖xe6 ♖de8 20 ♖e3 wins.

19 ♖xe7 ♖xd4

20 ♖xf7

Not 20 ♖g3 ♖d7 or 20 ♖h3+ ♖b8 which offer Black more chances for survival with his active queen. Now if 20 ... gxf6 21 ♖b3 ♖b6 22 ♖e6+ ♖b8 23 ♖e5+ ♖a8 24 ♖xh7 would win easily enough.

20 ... ♖xc3

21 bxc3 gxf6

22 ♖b1!

This refinement removes Black's only potential source of counterplay for his kingside mess.

22 ... ♖g5

This move allows White to gain a tempo and apply some typically precise 'Brownian' calculations.

23 h4 ♖b5

24 ♖xb5 cxb5

25 ♖xh7 ♖d1+

26 ♖h2 ♖d2

27 ♖xh6 ♖xa2

There is no turning back at this stage, but Black is just too slow.

28 h5 ♖xf2

29 ♖h8+ ♖c7

30 h6 ♖b6

31 ♖h3 a5

32 g4 b4

33 cxb4 axb4

One can sense time-pressure in

this race.

34 ♖e8 ♖f1
35 ♖g2 ♖f6
36 g5 ♖g6
37 h7 ♖xg5+
38 ♖f3 ♖h5
39 h8♖ ♖xh8
40 ♖xh8 Resigns

A most complete Walter Browne effort - originality well-blended with depth of calculation.

5

Browne-R.Byrne U.S. Championship 1977 Dutch Defence

The following game has already appeared in numerous places, but because it must rate as one of the best attacking games of the decade, we present it here too, with some notes based on Browne's (*CL&R*, March 1978) and Byrne's (*New York Times*, 3 October 1977) and *Informator* 24 (Byrne & Mednis). True, Byrne did not play well in the opening, but Browne never let him off the hook, and was also prepared to work with strictly positional advantages. The reader should also note Browne's ability to obtain vehement attacks with the supposedly tamer d-pawn openings, as in the Zuckerman game.

1 d4 f5
2 ♖c3!?

Browne got his ideas for this move from the Leningrad tournament a few months earlier. This

shows the necessity for the modern day grandmaster to be constantly aware of variations played all over the world.

2 ... ♖f6
3 ♖g5 d5

To prevent White from playing an early e4, while threatening ... ♖e4.

4 ♖xf6 exf6
5 e3

At first it seems White has given Black a good game, with the two bishops, a half-open e-file, and potential for undoubling and opening the game with ... f4. On further inspection we see that White can prevent ... f4, and can focus his attention on the fixed pawn on f5.

5 ... ♖e6

A solid-looking move, though this bishop has no good future.

6 ♖d3 g6
7 ♖f3!

Blocking ... f4 and eyeing f5.

7 ... c6
8 ♖ge2

This is the opening formation Browne has been aiming for, with possibilities of ♖f4 and h4-h5 or h3 and g4 to follow.

8 ... ♖d7
9 h3!

Browne shows his hand! 9 h4 would actually have led nowhere after 9 ... h5 10 ♖f4 ♖f7. Now 9 ... h5 can be strongly met by 10 g4! hxg4 11 hxg4 fxc4 12 ♖xg6+ ♖e7 13 ♖g2. If Black tries passive resistance with 9 ... ♖f7 10 g4 fxc4 11 hxg4 ♖b6 12 0-0-0 0-0-0, then the idea of ♖h3 and piling up on

the backward h-pawn will leave Black in dire straits. Observe how the exchange at move four has determined further play, and how quickly White can exploit Black's blocked pawns after a few developing moves.

9 ... ♖b6

Recognising possible long-term passivity, Byrne goes in for complications, hoping to entice 10 0-0-0 when after 10 ... 0-0-0 11 g4 fxc4 12 hxg4 he does not have to play 12 ... ♖f7.

10 g4



10 ... ♖xb2?!
11 ♖b1 ♖a3
12 gxf5 ♖f7
13 ♖xb7 ♖b4
14 0-0!

Much better than 14 ♖d2, for the king is really safe now, and White will later need a central break to win.

14 ... 0-0-0?

Playing for 15 ♖a6? ♖xc3 16 ♖g3 ♖e5! giving Black good chances. Best was 14 ... ♖xc3 15 ♖b3 ♖xa2 16 ♖xc3 ♖c8, though White maintains a clear positional superiority with 17 ♖h2, 17 ♖f4,

or 17 ♖f4 as given by Browne. Byrne under-estimated the following onslaught.

15 ♖xb4! ♖xb4
16 ♖a6+ ♖c7
17 ♖b1 ♖d6

Forced against 18 ♖f4+.

18 ♖b7+ ♖c8
19 ♖b3+

To gain time on the clock.

19 ... ♖c7
20 ♖b7+ ♖c8
21 e4!!



The decisive breakthrough comes in the centre. Black is helpless against all the threats, including simply 22 exd5 cxd5 23 ♖b6+. If 21 ... dxe4 22 ♖xe4 ♖d5 23 c4 ♖a5 24 ♖d6 mate. If 21 ... ♖dg8 22 exd5 gxf5+ 23 ♖f1 ♖h2 24 dxc6 and Black collapses (Browne). The actual finish is even more devastating.

21 ... ♖b8
22 ♖b5! cxb5
23 ♖c3+ ♖c6

If 23 ... ♖c6 24 ♖xf7+ and mates in two.

24 e5! ♖c7

If 24 ... fxe5 25 dxe5 d4 26 ♖xd4.

25 e6! Resigns

But this is too much. If 25 ... ♖xb7 26 ♖xc6+. If 25 ... ♖d6 26 ♖xc7+ ♖xc7 27 exf7.

6

Browne-Fischer Rovinj/Zagreb 1970 Alekhine's Defence

In 1970, Fischer made his then long-awaited return to international tournament play at Rovinj/Zagreb, 'The Tournament of Peace'. In Round 15 Browne, then a 'fresh' 21-year-old G.M., met Fischer for the first and only time to date. A tumultuous battle took place, lasting 98 moves. Fischer seemed to stand well during the first 20 moves of this Alekhine's Defence, but then had to defend a difficult exchange-down ending from the adjournment at move 45. Finally Browne missed a win in the third session at move 88(!) which Fischer pointed out. We present the game with few notes due to its length.

1 e4 ♖f6
2 e5 ♖d5
3 d4 d6
4 ♖f3 g6
5 ♖e2 ♖g7
6 c4 ♖b6
7 exd6 cxd6
8 ♖c3 0-0
9 0-0 ♖c6
10 ♖e3 ♖g4
11 b3 d5
12 c5 ♖c8
13 h3 ♖xf3

14 Qxf3 e6
 15 Wd2 Q8e7
 16 Qb5 Qf5
 17 Qg4 a6
 18 Qxf5 axb5
 19 Qc2



19 ... Ba3
 19 ... b4!? was suggested by D. Reinharth.

20 b4 f5!
 21 Qb3 Wf6

21 ... f4 seems to assure Black the better game after 22 Qxf4 Qxd4 etc.

22 Wd3 f4
 23 Qc1 Ba6?!

23 ... Qxb3!? would give Black excellent play for the exchange after White's d-pawn falls. As it turns out, White gets to keep his d-pawn.

24 Qb2 f3
 25 g3 Wf5
 26 Wxf5

Fischer is playing in a very double-edged manner to try to get an advantage, but he's missed his chances and instead finds his centre collapsing.

26 ... gxf5
 27 Ba1 Qxb4

28 Bfe1 f4?!
 28 ... Qf7 was more solid, with White still better in the long run. If 28 ... Qxa2? 29 Bxe6 Bxe6 30 Qxd5 etc.

29 a3 Qc6
 30 Bxe6 fxg3
 31 Qxd5 gxf2+
 32 Qxf2 Qh8
 33 Be3 b4
 34 axb4 Qxb4
 35 Qxf3 Ba2
 36 Bb3 Qc6
 37 Qg3 Bg8

Now White is clearly better, but Fischer puts up tough resistance. One gets the impression up to here that he has got himself into trouble by trying too hard to win.

38 Qf4 Bf8+
 39 Qe4 Bf7
 40 Qg4 Be7+
 41 Qd3 Ba4
 42 Ba1 Bxd4+
 43 Qxd4 Qxd4
 44 Ba8+ Qg7
 45 Bb5

The sealed move.

45 ... Qf2
 46 Qf5 Qe5+
 47 Qc3 Qe1+
 48 Qd4 Qc6+
 49 Qc4 Qh4
 50 Qc8 Qd8
 51 Ba2

Why not 51 Ba7? Perhaps Browne was right, because after 51 ... Bc7 52 Qxb7 Qf2 White's pieces are so clumsy it seems he can't win! One trap is 53 B7a5? Qxb7 54 Ba7 Qd6+.

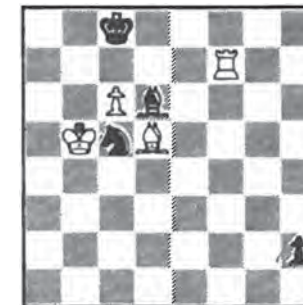
51 ... Bc7

52 Qg4 Qe7
 53 Qd5 Qc6
 54 Bb2 Qd8
 55 Bb1 Qf8
 56 B1b2 Qe7
 57 Bg2 Qh8
 58 Ba2 Qg7
 59 Ba8 Qh4
 60 Bb8 Bf7
 61 Bb2 (s) Qh6
 62 Bb6+ Qg7
 63 Bb3 h5
 64 Qc8 Qe7
 65 Bb5

Today Browne would have more confidence in the rook and bishops of opposite colours ending a pawn up (which we discuss later as The Browne Ending) after 65 B8xb7 Qxb7 66 Qxb7 (Not 66 Bxb7 Qxc5! =).

65 ... Bf3
 66 Qxb7 Bxh3
 67 c6 Bc3
 68 Ba8 h4
 69 Ba4 h3
 70 Bc4 h2
 71 Bb1 Bxc4
 72 Qxc4 Qd6
 73 Qd5 Qg3
 74 Qc8 Qf7
 75 Qh3 Qe7
 76 Bc1 Qf6
 77 Ba1 Qe7
 78 Bf1 Qf7
 79 Qg2 Qg5
 80 Qc5 Qe6+
 81 Qb6 Qc7+
 82 Qb7 Qd6

83 Qd5 Qc5+
 84 Qb6 Qa4+
 85 Qa5 Qc5
 86 Qb5 Qd8
 87 Bf7 Qc8



88 c7?

88 Bb7! as given by Fischer after the game, would have won, e.g. 88 ... Qd3 89 Qe4 Qf2 90 Qg2 Qe5 91 Bb5 Qf4 92 Bb8+ Qc7 93 Bb7+ Qc8 94 c7 h1=W 95 Qxh1 Qxc7 96 Qc6 Qe5 97 Bf7! Browne's missing of this possibility can probably be explained by fatigue.

88 ... Qd3
 89 Qc6 h1=W
 90 Qxh1 Qe5+
 91 Qb6 Qc5+
 92 Qxc5 Qxf7
 93 Qb6 Qd6
 94 Qd5 Qd7
 95 Qc6+ Qc8
 96 Qd5 Qd7
 97 Qb3 Qc8+
 98 Qb7 Qe7

Draw

A fascinating game.

7

Furman-Browne
Wijk aan Zee 1975
King's Indian Defence

Browne senses animosity from most of his American chess colleagues at the top, though this only tends to build up his fighting spirit even before a tournament begins, whereas he finds European players much nicer, and therefore it is more difficult to develop his 'killer instinct'. However, view the following game against the late Russian Grandmaster Semyun Furman, and see if you think he finds it difficult to try to beat Russians. (Some notes based on Cvetković, *Informator* 20).

1	♖f3	♗f6
2	c4	g6
3	♗c3	♗g7
4	e4	d6
5	d4	O-O
6	♗e2	e5

Browne often plays the King's Indian against 1 d4, as well as the Benoni, and on occasion the Nimzo-Indian and the Benko Gambit.

7	O-O	♗c6
8	d5	♗e7
9	♗e1	♗d7
10	♗d3	f5
11	♗d2	♗f6
12	f3	f4

Other moves here are 12 ... c5 and 12 ... ♗h8 (Ftacnik-Geller, Sochi 1977). After the former move, in Cvetković-Plachetka, Stary Smokovec 1977, play continued:

13 g4 fxg4 14 fxg4 h6 15 h4 ♗d7 16 g5 hxg5 17 hxg5 ♗h7 18 ♖xf8+ ♗xf8 19 ♗g4 with White holding a spatial edge. There is nothing wrong with Browne's move, and perhaps it presents the most dangers for White.

13 ♖c1

Also possible is 13 c5.

13	...	g5
14	c5	♗g6
15	cx d6	cx d6
16	♗f2?	

Here White takes time out to try to slow Black down on the kingside, but better was 16 ♗b5 when 16 ... ♗b6+ can be met by 17 ♗f2, and White's infiltration is quicker.

16 ... a6!

This fine move points out the difference in White's set-up. When the White queen's bishop is on the g1-a7 diagonal, it can help utilise the hole left on b6 after such a move.

17	♗b3	h5
18	h3	♗h4

Black's attack proceeds in rhythm while White's seems at a snail's pace due to his 16th move.

19	♖c2	♖f7
20	♖fc1	♗f8

Freeing the rook's activity on the second rank. Later the bishop might come into the game by ... ♗e7-d8-b6.

21	♗a4	b5
22	♗b6	♗xb6
23	♖xc8	♖xc8
24	♖xc8	

In return for White's active rook,

Black has obtained an excellent diagonal for his queen.

24	...	g4
25	♖c6	

Forced. Not 25 hxg4 hxg4 26 fxg4 ♗xe4 27 ♗e3 ♗b7!

25	...	♗a7
26	♗a5	

This is the only way to divert Black's annoying queen.

26	...	g3
27	♗b6	♗b8

Not 27 ... gxf2+? 28 ♗xf2 and 29 ♗xh4 winning.

28 ♗d3

If 28 ♗d1 ♖b7 28 ♗a5 ♗a7+ 30 ♗f1 ♗xe4! 31 fxe4 f3 32 ♗e3 (32 ♗xf3 ♗xf3 33 gxf3 g2+ wins) 32 ... fxe2+ 33 ♗xe2 ♗xg2 34 ♗xa7 ♖xa7 35 ♗f3 ♗f4 36 ♗xg3 ♖g7+ with Black better in the ending. However, in this line if 30 ♗h1 instead of 30 ♗f1, then it is not clear just how Browne intended to proceed, for the same combination does not work.

28	...	♖b7
29	♗a5	♗a7+
30	♗h1	

If 30 ♗f1, then the same conclusion with ... ♗xe4, as given above, does work here.



30	...	♗xe4!
31	fxe4	f3
32	♗xf3	♗xf3
33	♗d1	

The only move. Not 33 ♗c5? ♗d4, or 33 gxf3 g2+ 34 ♗xg2 ♖g7+.

33	...	♗d4
34	♖c1	

Perhaps White should have sacrificed the exchange with 34 ♗xh5! in search of complications.

34	...	♖h7
35	♗b4	

Better was 35 ♗c3, to remove Black's knight when possible.

35	...	♗f7
36	♗e1	♗f4
37	♗d3	♗h4

Threatening ... ♗f3-g5.

38	♗g1	♖f7
39	♗b6	♗h6
40	♖c8+	♗h7
41	♖c3	♗f6!

Not 41 ... ♗d2 42 ♗xd2 ♗xe4 43 ♖c7 ♗e2+ 44 ♗h1 ♖xc7 45 ♗xc7 ♗f4 46 ♗e1 ♗xh3 47 ♗c2 winning.

42	♖c7	♖xc7
43	♗xc7	♗f3+!

Wins a pawn with a crushing position.

44	gxf3	♗xf3
45	♗b6	♗xd3

The rest is straightforward.

46	♗f1	♗e3+
47	♗xe3	♗xe3+
48	♗g2	♗xe4+
49	♗xg3	h4+
50	♗h2	♗f4+
51	♗xf4	exf4
52	♗g2	♗g6

53 ♖f3 ♗f5
 54 b4 ♗e5
 55 ♗g4 ♗e4
 56 ♗xh4 f3
 Resigns

8
Browne-Miles
Tilburg 1978
English Defence

In the second 'supergrandmaster' tournament (Elo average 2592) held at Tilburg, Holland, in September 1978, Browne finished in the middle of the illustrious twelve-player field with an even score, 5½-5½; only three points separated first (7) and last place (4). He was tied with Hort and Spassky, ahead of Larsen, Ribli, Sosonko and Ljubojević, and producing the most brilliant game of the event with his effort against Miles.

In this unusual opening initiated by 1 ... b6 which Miles often plays, Browne shows that he is fully prepared by diving into the complications offered by 4 ... f5. The game is a classical attacking gem where White plays down a rook for many moves, never allowing the defender any respite.

1 c4 b6
 2 d4 e6
 3 e4

Against Christiansen in the 1977 U.S. Championship, Browne played 3 d5 and after 3 ... ♗a6!? 4 e4 exd5 5 exd5 ♗f6 6 ♗c3 (6 a3! ±) 6 ...

♗b4, even though Black had equalised, Browne scored a brilliant victory to guarantee himself first place.

3 ... ♗b7
 4 ♗d3

This is White's most ambitious attempt to maintain his broad centre.

4 ... f5

Black wastes no time in striking at White's centre pawns.

5 exf5!?

And now Browne begins what we may consider an attempt to refute the entire variation.

5 ... ♗xg2
 6 ♗h5+ g6
 7 fxg6 ♗g7
 8 gxh7+ ♗f8

The last few moves have been forced. For comparison, the game Lombardy-Regan, U.S. Open, New York 1974 went: 1 d4 b6 2 e4 ♗b7 3 ♗d3 f5 4 exf5 ♗xg2 5 ♗h5+ g6 6 fxg6 ♗g7 7 gxh7+ ♗f8 8 hxc3 ♗f8 after which the then 14-year-old Regan had some winning chances, though the game ended in a draw.

9 ♗e2 ♗xh1
 10 ♗g5 ♗f6

If 10 ... ♗e7 11 ♗f4 with a winning attack.

11 ♗h4

The persistent pin of Black's knight on f6 and weakness of g6 causes his demise, though he misses one important alternative which could cloud the issue.

11 ... ♗c6

12 ♗f4!?
 12 ♗d2 e5 13 0-0-0 is critical. After 12 ♗f4 ♗xd4! has subsequently been discovered, which is unclear after 13 ♗g6+ ♗f7 14 ♗xd4 ♗xh7!



15 ♗d2

Guarding the f3 square towards trapping the bishop on h1 with 0-0-0 and ♗g1, and defending against the simplifying threat ... ♗h6 after White plays 0-0-0.

15 ... e5
 16 0-0-0 ♗xd4
 17 ♗xh1

White now has a clear positional superiority.

17 ... ♗e6
 18 f4! d6

If 18 ... ♗xg5 then White has such a strong position that both 19 fxg5 and 19 ♗xg5 would win easily. Note the similarity in purpose between Browne's pawn thrust here and 21 e4!! in the Byrne game; each concludes the attack decisively.

19 ♗e4 ♗xg5
 20 ♗xg5 ♗h6

21 ♗h4!
 Continuing the simple winning motif.

21 ... ♗g7
 22 fxe5 dxe5
 23 ♗f1 ♗d7

Surely Black could resign instead.

24 ♗exf6+ ♗xf6
 25 ♗xf6+ ♗c8
 26 ♗e4 c6
 27 ♗h3+ ♗b7
 28 ♗xc6+ Resigns

9
Browne-Bellon
Las Palmas 1977
Caro-Kann Defence

We have seen some brilliant attacking efforts from Browne, as well as some good positional chess capped by fine endgame play. Nonetheless we still classify him as essentially a 'technical' player. Just as a mathematician can translate an expression from one form to another which is more manageable, so Browne will apply his 'technical manoeuvres' to bring him closer to victory, as this and the following games will demonstrate.

1 e4 c6
 2 d4 d5
 3 ♗d2 dxe4
 4 ♗xe4 ♗f6
 5 ♗xf6+ gxf6
 6 ♗e2 ♗f5
 7 ♗f3 ♗c7
 8 0-0 e6
 9 c4 ♗d7
 10 ♗e3 ♗d6

11 c5 ♖e7
12 ♖d2 0-0
13 f4

Black's problem in this position is that he has no effective levers, i.e. ... e5 is never possible because of his loose bishop on f5. In addition he is unable to utilise the d5 square which White has ceded in order to gain other territory.

13 ... ♖g6



14 f5!

14 h4 is another strong idea, but Browne sets up a pretty finish.

14 ... ♖xf5
15 ♖xf5! exf5
16 ♖d3 ♖fe8
17 ♖xf5 ♖f8
18 ♖e4 ♖h8
19 ♖h5 ♖g6
20 ♖f1 ♖g8
21 ♖f3 ♖a5?

Of course 21 ... ♖g7 would have survived longer, though then Black must give back the exchange after 22 ♖h6, when White would remain with the far superior position. This is precisely the 'technical' aspect in Browne's play.

22 ♖xh7+!! Resigns

If 22 ... ♖xh7 23 ♖h3+ ♖g7 24

♖h6+ ♖h8 25 ♖f8+ and White mates next move.

10

Radulov-Browne Wijk aan Zee 1974 Sicilian Defence

1 e4 c5
2 ♖f3 d6
3 d4 cxd4
4 ♖xd4 a6

Other reasonable moves here are 4 ... ♖c6 and 4 ... ♖d7.

5 c4 ♖c6
6 ♖d2 g6
7 ♖c3 ♖h6
8 ♖c2

This move was considered a novelty at the time, though it is of no special consequence except that the queen might later find herself under fire from a rook. Normal is 8 ♖d1 ♖g7 =.

8 ... ♖g7
9 h3 ♖f6
10 ♖e2 0-0
11 0-0 ♖e6
12 ♖d1 ♖a5
13 ♖d5 ♖fc8

Not 13 ... ♖xd5 14 cxd5 ♖b4? 15 ♖b3 winning; or 14 ... ♖a7 15 ♖d2 ♖d8 16 ♖c3 ♖c8 17 ♖a4 ± (Minev in *Informator* 17).

14 ♖d2 ♖d8
15 ♖c3 ♖xd5
16 exd5

If 16 cxd5 ♖a7 17 ♖d4 b5 18 ♖d3 ♖d7 and Black is better.

16 ... ♖a5
17 b3?

Somewhat better was 17 ♖a4 ♖xc4 18 ♖xc4 b5 19 ♖xb5 axb5 20 ♖xb5 ♖c5 21 ♖e2 ♖xd5 ♖.

17 ... b5
18 ♖d4 ♖xd5

Not 18 ... bxc4 19 bxc4 ♖xc4 20 ♖c6 winning, or 19 ... ♖c7 20 ♖xa5 ♖xa5 21 ♖c6 ♖c7 22 ♖ab1 when White is better.

19 cxd5 b4
20 ♖c6



20 ... ♖xc6!

Here if 20 ... ♖xc6 21 ♖xg7 ♖d4 22 ♖b2 ♖xe2+ 23 ♖h1 ♖c3 24 ♖h6 ♖c5 25 ♖d4 with counter-chances.

21 dxc6 bxc3

Black has much the better chances, with his soon-to-be two pawns for the exchange.

22 ♖f3 ♖c8
23 ♖d3 ♖xc6
24 ♖xc6 ♖xc6

The rest was fairly straightforward technique:

25 ♖ac1 e6
26 ♖e3 c2
27 ♖d2 ♖c7
28 ♖d3 ♖h6
29 ♖xc2 ♖xd2
30 ♖xc6 ♖xc6

31 ♖xd2 e5
32 a4 d5
33 ♖a5 ♖d6
34 b4 d4
35 ♖f1

If 35 b5 then ... d3 36 ♖d2 axb5 37 axb5 e4 with ... ♖c5 to follow wins.

35 ... d3
36 ♖e1 ♖d4
37 ♖d1 ♖c3
38 ♖c5 ♖xc5
39 bxc5 ♖f8
40 g4 f5
Resigns

11

Browne-Eising Mannheim 1975 Pirc Defence

1 e4 d6
2 d4 g6
3 ♖c3 ♖g7
4 ♖f3 ♖f6
5 ♖e2 0-0
6 0-0 c6

More recently the variation 6 ... ♖g4 7 ♖e3 ♖c6 8 ♖d2 e5 9 d5 ♖e7 has become very popular, though White always seems to maintain a slight edge.

7 h3 ♖bd7
8 a4 e5!

An improvement over the usual 8 ... ♖c7, as Black can now wait to see where his queen will be best placed.

9 dxe5 dxe5
10 ♖e3 ♖e7!

Black insists on ... ♖c5 and even

threatens ... ♖b4.

11 ♖d3!

A novelty which again demonstrates that Browne is also an original thinker who solves new problems over the board. This queen thrust nips Black's rather straightforward intentions in the bud, since if 11 ... ♖c5 then 12 ♖c4 and 12 ... ♖e6 is not possible because the e-pawn is loose. However, a viable alternative might be 12 ... ♖a6. Also possible here is 11 ... ♖h5, which is much more solid than the dubious game continuation:

11 ... ♖b6?!

12 a5!

A move with more profound consequences than are at first evident.

12 ... ♖e6!?

Black played this move with inspired brilliance, since he realised too late that his intended 12 ... ♖d8 does not work due to 13 ♖c5! Then if 13 ... ♖xd3 14 ♖xe7 and wins; or if 13 ... ♖e8 then 14 ♖e3 wins the a-pawn. So Eising continues with the idea of trapping the White queen.

13 ♖xb6!

Browne is not a superficial player, and must be fully convinced of the soundness of his opponents' combinations. He will frequently accept material (as Fischer) because he simply sees more.

13 ... ♖fd8

14 ♖xa7!

The culmination of Browne's idea. Now if 14 ... ♖ab8? 15 ♖a6!



remaining a piece up. White gets more than enough for his queen.

14 ... ♖xd3

15 ♖xa8+ ♖d8

16 ♖xd8+ ♖xd8

17 ♖xe5 ♖d7

Here if 17 ... ♖xe4 18 ♖xc6! bxc6 19 ♖xe4 ♖xb2 20 ♖b1 and wins.

18 ♖xd7 ♖xd7

19 ♖d1 ♖e7

20 ♖a4 ♖e5

White now has a winning material superiority, but he must be careful. Browne's originally intended 21 f4 would lead to great complications after 21 ... ♖b4! 22 fxe5 ♖xe4! 23 ♖h6 ♖d5! and now 24 ♖xd5 would not be clear (Browne); but 24 ♖f3 ♖xa4 25 ♖xd5 cxd5 25 ♖xd5 is strong.

21 b3 ♖d6

22 h4!

Taking advantage of the fact that Black's queen is tied down.

22 ... f6

23 h5 gxh5

24 ♖xh5 f5

Black is trying to open up the position in order to allow his queen to make some threats.

25 ♖f3

White consolidates effectively. Browne bases this move's soundness on the calculation 25 ... fxe4 26 ♖xe4 ♖h2+ 27 ♖xh2 ♖h4+ 28 ♖g1 ♖xe4 29 ♖c5 ♖xc2 30 ♖d8+ ♖f7 31 ♖xb7 with the threat of ♖d6+ and b7 winning easily.

25 ... ♖f7

26 exf5 ♖xf5

27 ♖d2 ♖g6

28 ♖b2 ♖b4

29 ♖e2 ♖c5

30 ♖c4 ♖xe3

31 ♖xe3 ♖b4

32 ♖e4

White simplifies into an ending which must be won in the long run.

32 ... ♖xe4

33 ♖xe4 ♖c3

34 ♖e6+ ♖g5

35 ♖e2 ♖f6

36 g3 ♖d4

37 ♖g2 h5

38 f3 h4?

Black has been in time-pressure for many moves, and this is a serious error as a result.

39 ♖d2 ♖c5

and Black lost on time.

12

Browne-Weinstein

Atlantic Open, New York 1970

Sicilian Defence, Rauzer Variation

In Leonard Barden's book *How to Play the Endgame in Chess* he has two chapters entitled 'Fischer's Endgame' and 'Petrosian's Endgame'. Based on a number of

examples which we have found having similar attributes, there seems to be a good reason to define 'The Browne Ending'. This entails rooks and bishops of opposite colours, with Browne having an extra pawn and playing for a win. This is a very difficult ending to win because invariably the stronger side cannot afford to exchange rooks, for then a drawn bishops of opposite colours ending will occur. Browne is prepared to manoeuvre for many moves in order to make small positional gains, which when accumulated can assure him of victory. We conclude with two examples which highlight the development of Browne's technique for this ending.

1 e4 c5
2 ♖f3 ♖c6
3 d4 cxd4
4 ♖xd4 ♖f6
5 ♖c3 d6
6 ♖g5 ♖d7
7 ♖d2 ♖xd4
8 ♖xd4

At this time Weinstein was a regular exponent of this variation, also played by Robert Byrne.

8 ... ♖a5
9 f4 ♖c8
10 e5 dxe5
11 fxe5 e6
12 exf6 ♖xg5
13 ♖e4 ♖a5+
14 c3 g6
15 ♖c4 ♖b6

This seems the only solid way to meet the threat of 16 ♖d6+. For example if 15 ... ♖c6 16 0-0-0 and

Black will find it very hard to complete his development.

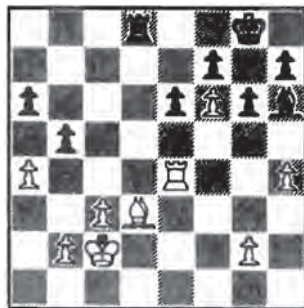
16 0-0 ♖xd4
17 ♖xd4 ♙c6
18 ♜c2 a6
19 ♖hd1 ♙xe4+
20 ♖xe4 ♙h6

20 ... ♖d8 would not be any better, because Black would still have great difficulty in getting his king's rook into the game after 21 ♖ed4 without allowing a White rook to penetrate on d7. If Black plays 21 ... ♖xd4 22 ♖xd4 and then sits tight, White can then force penetration by getting his bishop onto the long diagonal.

21 h4 0-0
22 ♖d7 b5

The Black queenside pawns become quite exposed after this, but Weinstein probably found 22 ... ♖b8 too passive to bear. Also 22 ... ♖fd8?! can be met by 23 ♖xb7 ♖d2+ 24 ♜b3 ♖xg2 25 ♖xe6! with favourable complications.

23 ♙d3 ♖fd8
24 ♖xd8+ ♖xd8
25 a4!



The exploitation of Black's 22nd move, after which his queenside

pawns will disappear.

25 ... ♖d5
26 axb5 axb5
27 ♖b4 ♙e3
28 ♙xb5 ♖f5

Of course 28 ... ♖d2+ 29 ♜b1 ♖xg2? 30 ♙f1 loses quickly for Black, though 28 ... ♖d2+ followed by 29 ... ♖f2 may be a slight improvement over the game.

29 ♖e4 ♙b6
30 ♙e2 ♖xf6
31 b4 ♜f8
32 c4

White must make his passed pawns count.

32 ... ♜e7
33 c5 ♙c7
34 ♙f3!

Limiting Black's rook, but Browne must already be certain that he can win after the rooks go off.

34 ... ♖f4
35 ♖xf4 ♙xf4
36 ♜d3 f5
37 b5 e5
38 ♙d5 e4+
39 ♜c4 ♜d7
40 b6 ♙e3
41 c6+ ♜d6
42 c7 ♜d7
43 ♙b7 Resigns

13

Browne-Segal Pan-American Championship 1975 Petroff's Defence

This game illustrates how Browne can count on his complete game

effort to culminate in this ending of rooks and bishops of opposite colours. Play follows Browne-Bisguier, U.S. Championship 1974 (presented earlier) for the first eight moves.

1 e4 e5
2 ♖f3 ♖f6
3 ♖xe5 d6
4 ♖f3 ♖xe4
5 d4 d5
6 ♙d3 ♙e7
7 0-0 ♜c6
8 c4 ♖f6
9 c5!

With this somewhat double-edged move Browne unbalances the position, opting for a considerable spatial advantage.

9 ... 0-0
10 ♙b5

A natural continuation, with the idea of releasing the pressure on d4 and hoping to take over e5. Perhaps for these reasons Black should have played 9 ... a6.

10 ... ♙g4
11 ♙xc6 bxc6
12 ♖bd2 ♖e4
13 ♜a4!

An important move which ensures that White will maintain some advantage.

13 ... ♖xd2
14 ♖xd2 ♜d7
15 ♖b3!

This move is actually rather deep and tricky. The real intention is not ♖a5, but to allow the queen's bishop to develop. Black is also misled into 'improving' his own bishop with ... ♙e2-b5. Then the

knight will have a clear path to e5 via ♖d2-f3. If Black prevents this manoeuvre with ... f6, then his king's bishop becomes very bad.

15 ... ♙e2
16 ♖e1 ♙b5
17 ♜a5 ♙f6
18 ♙f4 ♙c4

Black correctly depended on this move for counterplay. Clearly there is nothing special in 19 ♙e5 ♙xe5 20 ♖xe5 ♖ab8! or in 19 ♜xc7 ♜xc7 20 ♙xc7 ♙xb3 21 axb3 ♙xd4 etc. (Browne).



19 ♖d2!?

This move is excellent for its numerous ideas (♖xc4 as well as ♖f3-e5) and the 'sacrifice' of White's d-pawn. Browne gives a number of variations stemming from: 19 ... ♙xd4! 20 ♖xc4 dxc4 21 ♖ad1 ♖ad8 (not 21 ... ♙xf2+ 22 ♜xf2 ♜f5 23 g3 g5 24 ♖e5 and wins) which we suggest that the reader finds for himself rather than reproduce them here. Browne concludes: 'Perhaps the QP was only psychologically taboo!' (CL&R, February 1975). For this reason 19 ♖d2 still receives a '?'. Another asset of the move, not to be over-

looked, is that 'The Browne Ending' already comes into consideration.

19 ... ♖d3
20 ♖e3 ♖g6
21 ♖f3 ♖e4

What else? The c-pawn is threatened, as is ♖e5.

22 ♖e5 ♖xe5
23 ♖xe5 ♖fc8

Even though the position of the bishops is symmetrical, Black's queenside weaknesses will always keep him tied down.

24 ♖ae1 h5
25 ♖g3 ♖e8

Black had to lose a pawn anyway. White was threatening f3, ♖e7 and also ♖b3, ♖b7.

26 ♖xc7 ♖xc7
27 ♖xc7 f6
28 f3 ♖g6
29 ♖f2

Note how Browne is getting the advantage, piece for piece, and how the bishops in particular differ in effectiveness.

29 ... ♖f7
30 ♖d6 ♖xe3
31 ♖xe3 ♖b1
32 ♖e7+ ♖g6
33 a3

Not 33 ♖c7? ♖b8! 34 ♖xg7+? ♖xg7 35 ♖xb8 ♖xa2 36 ♖xa7 with a drawn bishops of opposite colours ending. In addition, after 34 b3 (instead of 34 ♖xg7+?) the issue was not clear to Browne's satisfaction.

33 ... ♖c2
34 ♖c7 ♖a4
35 b3 ♖xb3

36 ♖xc6

Observe how in contrast to the above note, the game continuation leaves Black with no counterplay.

36 ... ♖c4
37 ♖c7 a6
38 ♖b7 ♖b5

If 38 ... ♖e8 Browne gives 39 c6 ♖e2+ 40 ♖g3 ♖b5 41 c7 ♖c2 42 ♖c5 and wins.

39 ♖b8!

'Sealing the tomb before adjournment' (Browne).

39 ... ♖f5
40 ♖b6 ♖d7
41 ♖d6!

Browne begins the winning manoeuvre. He will extricate Black's rook in order to advance his c-pawn.

41 ... ♖e6

41 ... ♖xb8 42 ♖xd7 just makes things easier for White, but Black is lost anyway. The final moves were:

42 ♖c7 ♖f7
43 c6 ♖c8
44 ♖b6 h4
45 c7 ♖g6
46 ♖e3 ♖f5
47 g4+ ♖xg3
48 ♖xg3 ♖g5
49 ♖a5 f5
50 ♖xa6 ♖e8
51 ♖d6 ♖b5
52 ♖xd5 ♖e8+
53 ♖d2 ♖a6
54 ♖d8 ♖e2+
55 ♖d1 Resigns

Finally to conclude this chapter with a little anecdote: Browne and this author (D.K.) were both

participating in the 1976 U.S. Open, Fairfax, W. Virginia. In the penultimate round Browne was playing ex-Russian Grandmaster Leonid Shamkovich. The game was adjourned after the normal five-hour playing session; Browne was a pawn up in, as you might have guessed, a rooks and bishops of opposite colours ending. Adjournments were to be played out at 10.00 a.m. the next morning, and in the meantime Browne and I had made a tennis arrangement for 4.00 p.m. that day. When I arrived

at the hotel to meet Browne for our tennis match, I was greeted by some poolside chess players: 'Walter is not going to be able to play tennis today. Last we heard, he was still playing out his morning adjournment.' When I then checked in at the playing venue, I learned that Browne had missed some definite wins and had just (finally) conceded Shamkovich a draw after testing out his defence in rook and bishop against rook. Total game time: 11 hours. The incredible Walter Browne.

4 Ulf Andersson



"Andersson's chess style consists in playing chess backwards!"

pace Bill Dunphy

Many chess players are of a straight-forward variety. As Boris Spassky once put it, in a 1970 interview with Keene and Levy, '... We are primitive ... have an idea ... a plan ... and ... boom boom boom.' Some players, though, are more individual, like Tigran Petrosian, for example, whose cryptic, hyper-flexible style Spassky likened in the same interview to the temperament of 'a very nice cat (that after) pom pom pom becomes a tiger.'

But have you ever heard of anyone playing 'backwards'?

This description of Swedish grandmaster Ulf Andersson's style of play was put to me (C.P.) at the 1974-5 Hastings congress by tournament organiser Bill Dunphy, who added that Ulf himself had told him that was how he played

chess. I should add that this view was expounded by Mr Dunphy at around 2 a.m. during a New Year's party given at his home, so that perhaps neither of the conversationalists was at his most lucid. But his point was a good one.

Briefly, he explained, steadying his hand on the fireplace, Andersson sets out his game with respect to the endgame. He constructs endgame-favourable pawn structures and then manoeuvres and exchanges in and around them until the endgame-plus arises. After that comes the conversion, via an excellent technique, of advantage into win.

Clutching for dear life at the Dunphy hat-stand, I expressed dissent. All my inborn Scottish scepticism told me no grandmaster

would ever admit to playing 'backwards'. 'Ask him then!' the happy host triumphantly cried. And in walked Ulf himself. At first the grandmaster exhibited only confusion, but this was doubtless due to my unfamiliar Scottish accent at an inappropriate time of the year for a Scotsman. I proceeded to explain the concept of 'backward' chess play. To my surprise, he more or less agreed that what Mr Dunphy had said contained more than a grain of truth. A misty fog prevents me recalling any further particulars of what was proving to be a most remarkable revelation. After years of getting poor chess players up to play on New Year's day, the organisers had sensibly decided to make it a free day, and I was making the most of it...

Ulf Andersson was born on 27th June 1952. Of slight build and modest but determined personality, he has spent the whole of his life, except for one year spent in Cuba, in the Swedish town of Arboga. It was his father who taught him the moves, and he visited the local town chess club. At the club there were club tournaments once or twice a week, while every so often there would be matches against other towns. Andersson gradually improved his play till in the late 1960s it was clear that he was able to compete with the best players in Sweden.

At this early stage in his career,

Andersson's style was much more conventional. He tended to play 1 e4 with the White pieces, something which virtually disappeared from his tournament practice in the 1970s. He was still the sound, strategical player he is today, and spurned forced, combinational lines and unnecessary tactics, but the same accent on caution, and the long-term view to the endgame, were not quite as pronounced as they were to become.

These simple means permitted him to score his first major successes in chess and make the transition from amateur to full-time professional. In 1969, he won the Swedish Championship, and reached a play-off for the Interzonal along with Portisch, Smejkal and Ivkov by scoring 13½/17 and finishing in a tie for 2nd place at the Raach Zonal. This latter result was to win him the title of International Master. He had to wait until 1972 before achieving the grandmaster title, but his results gradually improved until the award seemed almost inevitable.

It would be pointless listing all the events such an active player as Andersson has played in, but one tournament result, at that time, stands out amongst the others. In 1971 Andersson was to tie for 1st and 2nd places with Hort, ahead of World Champion Boris Spassky, at Göteborg, in Sweden. Such a success on his home soil must have afforded him particular pleasure. It also helped to establish his celebrity

in Sweden, which has been particularly kind to him, and follows his progress in a way which can only be the envy of top British and American players.

Andersson was never one for over-intensive, dry study, and after gaining his grandmaster title, his approach to the game was, and remains, to play almost continual chess. Only the occasional result, it was true, was outstanding, but Andersson's play was to develop a stubborn routine and consistency. He was still learning his trade in his own time and his own way. First prizes, which were to come his way, were something of a bonus.

It was at this time, too, that Andersson's style was to begin to change. Not overnight, but gradually, the move 1 e4 was to be replaced in his repertoire by careful flank openings. Just as unobtrusively the same flank openings became imbued with something specifically 'Andersson'. Before too long there was a recognisably 'Andersson' style of opening, which epitomised his new-found 'backwardness'!

Here is a typical example of this style of play in action. At the height of his fascination with the 'hedgehog' pawn-structure, which he sets up in this game and well-nigh made his own, Andersson seemed to head for this type of game with both the White and Black pieces:

Andersson-Estevez, Cienfuegos 1975
 1 c4 ♖f6 2 ♖f3 c5 3 e3 g6 4 b3
 ♙g7 5 ♙b2 0-0 6 ♙e2 ♖c6 7 a3 b6

8 0-0 ♙b7 9 d3 ♘e8? (Better 9 ... d5, and after 10 cxd5, we have the basic pawn structure of Andersson's new system. See also Illustrative Game 5 in the Ljubojević chapter.) 10 ♙xg7 ♘xg7 11 ♖c3 e6 12 d4! (Andersson would rarely make such moves unless he was sure of an advantage. Here Black cannot get in ... d5 under favourable circumstances, and remains with a passive position.) 12 ... cxd4 13 ♖xd4 ♖xd4 14 ♗xd4 ♖f5 15 ♗d3 ♗f6 16 ♖ad1 ♖fd8 17 e4 ♖g7 18 f4 ♗e7!? 19 ♗d6! ♗xd6 20 ♖xd6 ♗f8 21 ♗f2 ♗e7 22 ♖fd1 ♘e8 23 ♖6d4 d6 24 e5! dxe5 25 ♖xd8 ♖xd8 26 ♖xd8 ♗xd8 27 fxe5 f6 28 exf6 ♖xf6 29 ♙f3! ♙xf3 30 ♗xf3 ♖d7 31 ♗e3 a6 32 b4 ♗e7 33 ♖d4 ♖b8 34 ♖a4 ♖d7 35 c5 bxc5+ 36 ♖xc5! ♖b8 37 a4 ♖c6+ 38 ♗c4 ♖b8 39 ♖e4 ♖d7 40 a5! (The more 'outside' an outside passed pawn in the endgame, the more effective it generally is.) 40 ... h6 41 b5 1-0.

With his newly forged methods, Andersson's results were to improve. He was spoken of as a real potential World Championship challenger. In 1975, in addition to a 1st place at Cienfuegos, he defeated Larsen 5½-2½ in a match in Stockholm, and qualified for a place in the 1976 Interzonal in Biel by tying 2nd/3rd with Padevski in Pula, and subsequently beating him in a play-off match. However, at Biel, he could only manage to finish 8th, and hopes of advancement to

the Candidates matches at this stage were suddenly dashed.

At about this time, moreover, his opponents all began to understand how to deal with his peculiar hedgehog openings, and an alarming increase in draws with the White pieces appeared in his play. In 1977 a crisis set in. At Bad Lauterberg, in 1977, Andersson was to amass fourteen draws and one loss, which Karpov, the tournament winner, was to castigate 'a sad total'. '(Andersson) plays the same type of game,' the World Champion continued, 'in which, whether he be White or Black, his pieces as a rule proceed no further than the third rank. As before, he rarely loses ... but (he) has (also) completely stopped winning.'

Clearly Andersson's new methods needed at least refinement. Fortunately, he has been able to apply himself to the core of the problem. Since 1977, he has broadened his opening repertoire with the White pieces and no longer confines himself to narrow strategic paths. As 1978 wore on, it became apparent that his chess had found a new incisiveness. He scored three firsts in 1978, at Dortmund, Malgret del Mar and at the first 'Clarín' International in Buenos Aires, and his 9/12 on the top board at the Buenos Aires Olympiad immediately preceding the latter event was an equally impressive result. In 1979 his successes continued - 1st at Hastings, and 1st/4th equal at Munich. Going into

1980, he again shared 1st and 2nd places at the Hastings tournament, which was apparently beginning to prove his special preserve. Andersson's standing today is once more in the ascendant. His 'backwardness' thrives on a new lease of life!

But one major event is missing in the list of Andersson's 1979 competitions. He declined to play in the World Championship qualification cycle and missed a chance of competing in the 1979 Interzonals. A controversial decision, which greatly disappointed his Swedish fans especially, the reason was that he had decided to become the second of his good friend Jan Timman in his bid to qualify for a challenge against Karpov, and had shelved his own ambitions at least temporarily.

But there were possibly deeper explanations, and these are all tied up with the larger and still open question of just how far Andersson can or is willing to go to further his own assault on the chess world's greatest crown. One factor consistently missing in Andersson's make-up has always been a certain lack of personal drive, and in Karpov's words once more, 'To be a world champion you can't simply be a strong player. You have got to be a strong human being!' Andersson has never been a 'strong human being' in Karpov's sense. His is one of the purest loves for the game. He scarcely cares about becoming World Champion. He just loves playing!

Andersson plays and plays. He can have no rival as the player consistently involved in the longest games in a tournament, and he has a genius for discovering ways of sharpening even the most simple positions. He is one of the world's greatest endgame specialists, and has enriched the theory of innumerable areas of the endgame, including the drawn but difficult rook versus rook and bishop ending, in which, in practical play, he has often won with the stronger side even against grandmaster competition.

Everyone has his own favourite Andersson story when it comes to this aspect of his game. My own comes from the 1975 Pula Zonal where he played an incredible draw with Wlodimierz Schmidt of Poland.

Andersson had the Black pieces. Schmidt, a habitually peaceful player, did little to upset him. By about move 20, Andersson had set up his favourite 'hedgehog' line of pawns on the third rank and had completely equalised. Schmidt would do nothing and it soon became clear he would be happy with a draw. As usual, however, Andersson just wanted to play and a series of manoeuvres began, with both sides shifting their pieces around in and about their pawns. This state of affairs, with all the pieces still on the board, continued for another 37 moves, before Andersson finally committed himself to 58 ... g6. On move 65, Black launched a sacrificial attack in the



Position after 58 ... g6

centre, so that by about move 80, both sides were involved in the kind of complex middlegame situation most players get into some 50 moves earlier. Andersson, having been up all night analysing the game and finding 'nothing', was completely exhausted. The tournament arbiter had accused him of unsportsmanlike behaviour before move 58. (This was incredibly stupid, and neither player, in fact, actually understood what he was saying at the time; but the controller had just witnessed Andersson 'steal' a full point from Padevski, in a drawn rook plus f- and h-pawn versus rook endgame, on the 121st move, as a direct result of confusing his opponent in time pressure!) A difficult endgame ensued. Schmidt held on, and drew on move 120!

Andersson is happy just to be a chess player, and it is difficult to see him challenge for the World Championship unless his overall focus is changed. Careful, cautious, but dangerous and continually improving, he has all the ability required of a world-beater, except

the icy resolve.

Things may change. Perhaps his Cuban wife will spur him on. Andersson's year in Cuba, in 1975/6, where he took up the post as trainer to the best Cuban players, was as a result of a deal with the Cuban authorities, so that he could get his wife out. His courtship was as tidy a piece of work as any of his best endgames. They met at Camaguey, in 1974, where his wife-to-be followed his games with avid interest. Completely engrossed in his games, as ever, he almost overlooked her, but then, just as a subtle nuance in one of his positions comes into his ken, he suddenly noticed her, and the result was to change his life!

For the young player, Andersson's style is a model of vigilant effort. He has no equal in play in simplified positions, and his play 'backwards' to better endgames is marked by great artistry and fight. He is a much more mature and universal player than he used to be and his tactical play is more sharp. He can look 'backwards' to the future with great confidence. His talent is truly unique.

1

Korchnoi-Andersson

Wijk aan Zee 1971

Catalan v. Bogoljubow Indien

In his earliest games with Andersson, no less a figure than Viktor Korchnoi had great problems with

his opponent's patience and eel-like manoeuvring ability. Gaining no advantage out of the opening, in this, their first encounter, Korchnoi let his position slip towards the end of the first playing session, and misjudged the transition into a minor piece ending. Andersson gave him a lesson in precision and alert endgame play.

1 d4	♠f6
2 c4	♞e6
3 g3	♜b4+
4 ♠d2	c5
5 dxc5	♠a6!?

Not really the best move. Andersson's method involves retaking with his knight on c5 and ultimately giving up the bishop-pair. Better is 5 ... ♠c6, with the idea of ... 0-0, ... ♠xc5 and ... d5.

6 ♠g2	0-0
7 ♠f3	♠xc5
8 0-0	d5
9 cxd5	exd5
10 a3	♠xd2
11 ♠xd2	♞e8
12 ♠e3	♠ce4
13 ♞c1	♠e6
14 ♠d4!?	

Better here was 14 ♠d4!, which would have given White a clear advantage. White would then threaten 15 ♠xe6, followed by 16 ♠d4, after which, in the long term, Black's knights would be undermined in the centre, and White's bishop-pair would come into its own. As played, however, White is never able to shake Black's grip on the key central squares. Although White tries to make something of

his control of the c-file, Black is able to counteract his efforts there.

14 ... ♖d6
15 ♖e1 ♗fe4
16 ♗b3 ♗e7
17 ♖ed1 ♗f5
18 ♖c2 b6
19 ♖dc1 ♖ed8!

By vacating e8 for his queen, Black is able to face up rooks on the c-file. White has no effective means of raising the tension.

20 e3 ♗e8
21 ♖f1 ♖ac8
22 ♖a6 ♖xc2
23 ♗xc2 h6
24 ♗e5 ♗ed6
25 ♗c7 f6
26 ♗f3 ♖d7

Although White still has nominal control of the c-file, there is no point of breakthrough on it. Black's powerful central influence remains intact. White has nothing.

27 ♗c2 ♗h5
28 ♖e2 ♗f7
29 a4 ♖d8
30 ♗b3 ♗c4
31 ♗a2 ♗e7
32 b3 ♗a5
33 ♖c3 ♗d6
34 ♗a3 ♖c8
35 ♖a6 ♖c7

Better than 36 ... ♖xc3 37 ♖xc3 ♗c6 38 ♗d4, which allows White to maintain an edge. White's knight would be the much better minor piece to have posted on the blocking square d4. The present postings of White's knight and queen's bishop are remarkably ineffective.

36 ♗d2 ♗f7
37 ♗c1 ♖xc3
38 ♗xc3 ♗d7
39 ♖d3!?

White should have considered 39 ♗b2, and if 39 ... ♗c6 40 ♖c3, preserving his queen's bishop. After Black's reply, it proves impossible to prevent its exchange against Black's queen's knight. Indeed, White is embarrassed as to how best to defend it.

39 ... ♗c6
40 ♖f1 ♗c8
41 ♗f3 ♗xd4
42 ♗xd4

Unfortunately, White could not reply 42 ♗xc8? intending 43 ♗xd4 because of the intermezzo 42 ... ♗xf3+. Now, although White still retains the blockade on d4, Black's active queen at least compensates for it.

42 ... ♗c1
43 ♗d2?

Korchnoi's first real error. He must have overlooked Black's 44th move completely. Necessary was 43 ♗d2, and neither side has any real advantage.

43 ... ♗xd2
44 ♗xd2



44 ... d4!

A neat little move, which effects a thorough transformation. If 45 exd4 ♗f5 46 b4 ♗xd4, Black has the better chances owing to his active king and the weakness of White's advanced queenside pawns. Neither 46 ♖c4 ♗xd4 47 ♖xe6+ ♗xe6 nor 46 ♖e2 ♗xd4 47 ♖d1 is any improvement, while Korchnoi's actual reply leaves Black's previously weak d-pawn a strong passed pawn.

45 e4 f5!

An important corollary. The text-move leads to open lines, which allow Black's bishop and king to become active.

46 exf5 ♖xf5
47 ♖g2 ♗e6
48 ♖a8 ♖c2
49 ♗f3?

Better was 49 f4. Now Black's d-pawn assumes decisive strength.

49 ... d3!
50 ♗f1 ♖d1!

Threatening 51 ... ♖xf3, after which Black's king has a clear path to the key square d4. White seeks to avoid this disastrous strategical turn of events, but, in so doing, loses a pawn.

51 ♗d4+ ♗e5
52 ♗c6+ ♗f6
53 ♗e1 ♖xb3
54 ♗b4 ♖xa4
55 ♗xd3 ♖c2
56 ♗d2 ♖xd3
57 ♗xd3 ♗e8
58 ♖c6 ♗c7
59 f4 ♗e6
60 h4?

White is lost, but this move makes Black's task a lot easier. After the text, Black is able to blockade White's kingside pawns completely.

60 ... ♗d5
61 ♖a4 ♗f6
62 ♖d1 ♗f5
63 ♗e3 b5
64 ♗f3 h5
65 ♖e2 b4
66 ♖a6 ♗e6
67 ♖c4+ ♗d6
68 ♗e3 ♗c5
69 ♖b3 a5
70 ♗d3 ♗b5
71 ♗d4 a4
72 ♖c4+ ♗a5
73 ♖d3 a3

Resigns

2

Korchnoi-Andersson
Hastings, 1971/2

Bogoljubow-Indian Defence

Almost exactly a year after the previous game, Korchnoi again faced Andersson with the White pieces. The results were almost exactly the same! Korchnoi again got nowhere in the opening, pressed hard, but compromised his position. Andersson's rock-like defence again triumphed.

1 d4 ♗f6
2 c4 e6
3 ♗f3 ♖b4+
4 ♖d2 ♗e7
5 g3 0-0
6 ♖g2 ♖xd2+
7 ♗bxd2

If 7 ♖xd2, with the idea of 8 ♖c3, Black does best to play 7 ... ♖e4 followed by 8 ... f5 transposing into an equalising variation of the Dutch Defence.

7 ... d6
8 ♖f1!?

Not a happy innovation. The usual lines involve 0-0, e4, and after ... e5, d5. White has a space advantage and chances of a pawn storm on the kingside. Black has a solid position, the better bishop, and after moves such as ... a5, ... ♖a6 and ... c6, chances of counterplay on the queenside.

8 ... ♖bd7
9 ♖e3 ♖e4
10 0-0 f5
11 ♖e1

White's problem is how to gain ground effectively in the centre. The immediate priority is to evict Black's king's knight from the important e4 square. However, with his queen's knight awkwardly impeding his e-pawn, he finds it difficult to increase his central control. Black is able to demonstrate a comfortable equality.

11 ... ♖df6
12 f3 ♖g5

In this and similar positions, Black frequently brings back his knight into the central arena via g5 and f7.

13 ♖d2 h6
14 ♖c1 c5
15 ♖1c2 b6
16 ♖fd1 ♖b7
17 b4 ♖ad8

Black has completed his develop-

ment and stands well. His 'hollow' centre, again typical of this kind of opening, is easily defensible, and admits of no immediate weak points. Left to his own devices, Black would prepare the stabilising move ... e5. Korchnoi's reply is an attempt to cut across this plan.

18 d5!? g6

Also possible was 18 ... exd5 19 cxd5 g6. The latter move was, in any case, essential. Black's f-pawn absolutely required protection. The slight weakening of Black's kingside is not exploitable.

19 dxe6 ♖xe6
20 ♖b1 ♖h7
21 ♖d5

An interesting alternative was 21 ♖b3, with the idea of 22 ♖d3. Black could continue 21 ... ♖g5 22 ♖d3 ♖f7, with an equal game.

21 ... ♖xd5
22 cxd5 ♖c7
23 e4?

Here, however, Korchnoi should have preferred 23 bxc5 bxc5 24 ♖b7. Play might continue 24 ... a6 25 ♖e3 ♖d7, and both sides have chances. After the text-move, White never manages to build up sufficient kingside pressure to compensate for Black's control of the e5 square, and, in particular, for the permanently diminished possibilities for his hampered bishop. From this point on, White drifts into definite trouble.

23 ... fxe4
24 fxe4 ♖a6

25 a3 ♖de8
26 ♖f1

So that if 26 ... ♖xe4? 27 ♖d3 and wins. Korchnoi has managed to open the position and achieve a certain initiative, but in the next few moves Andersson is able to neutralise all White's serious threats.

26 ... ♖d7
27 ♖h3 ♖e5
28 ♖e2 ♖c7
29 ♖e3 ♖xf1+
30 ♖xf1 ♖f8
31 ♖f4 ♖e8
32 ♖g2 ♖g7
33 ♖f1 ♖f7!

Black has control of the e5 square and counterbalances White's occupation of the f-file. White still controls a little more space, but Black's pawns are sounder and, if he could effect a general exchange, his passed c-pawn would be a mortal danger in any endgame. Rooks will inevitably disappear, after Black plays a future ... ♖h5.

34 bxc5 bxc5
35 ♖e3 ♖h5
36 ♖xf7+ ♖xf7
37 ♖c4 ♖g7
38 ♖f4 ♖h5
39 ♖h4

If White plays 39 ♖f1, Black does not repeat moves, but plays 39 ... ♖f6 40 ♖f4 ♖g5 and 42 ... ♖xe4. If 39 ♖g4 ♖f6 activates Black's queen with effect.

39 ... ♖f6

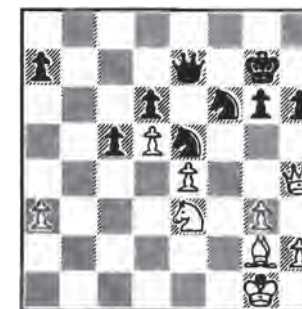
Of course, not 39 ... ♖xh4? 40 gxf4, because of the threat of 41 ♖e6. 40 ♖e6, in reply to

the text-move, would again be met by 40 ... ♖g5, and White's e-pawn falls.

40 ♖g2 ♖e5
41 ♖e3

41 ♖xe5 ♖xe5 42 ♖f4 is no better. After 42 ... ♖d4+ 43 ♖f1 (or 43 ♖f2 ♖xf2+ 44 ♖xf2 ♖d7 with a won endgame) 43 ... c4!, White cannot reply 44 ♖xd6, because of 44 ... ♖d1+ 45 ♖f2 ♖g4 mate.

41 ... ♖g7



42 g4?

After this move, the game is demonstrably lost, but even after the better 42 ♖f4 ♖b7, Black has an enormous advantage.

42 ... ♖xd5!
43 g5 ♖xe3
44 gxf6+ ♖f8
45 ♖f4+ ♖g8
46 ♖xe3 ♖h7
47 ♖f4 c4

This pawn is unstoppable. White's bishop is a lamentable piece.

48 ♖d2 ♖c7
49 ♖c3 ♖b6+
50 ♖f1 ♖b3

Resigns

3 Andersson-Portisch Skopje 1972 Sicilian Defence

Brief attacking games are not common in Andersson's practice. However, occasionally, they do crop up. Against Portisch, in the following game, he destroys his opponent's early middlegame position, after the latter had made several inaccurate moves in the opening. Characteristically, the game still bears as much a positional as a tactical stamp. White's sacrifices arise from the logic of the position, rather than from a sustained, combinational blitzkrieg.

1 e4 c5
2 d3 d6
3 Ab5+ Ac6
4 O-O Ad7
5 Be1 Af6
6 c3 a6
7 Af1

Recently, the sharper gambit alternative, 7 dxc6 dxc6 8 d4 dxe4 9 Ag5, has been favoured. Andersson's move is more careful.

7 ... e5?!

The idea behind this move has more point when White's king's bishop has retreated to a4. Then the position takes on the character of the Closed Variation of the Morphy Defence to the Ruy Lopez. With White's king's bishop on f1, White has greater scope for developing an early initiative on the queenside. Black has two better alternatives in (i) 7 ... e6 8 d4 cxd4 9 cxd4 d5! (the key stabilising move)

10 e5 de4!, and if 11 dc3 dxc3 12 bxc3 Ae7, or (ii) 7 ... g6 8 d4 cxd4 9 cxd4 d5! 10 e5 de4.

8 h3

Not at once 8 d4!?, because of 8 ... cxd4 9 cxd4 Ag4!

8 ... h6?!

An unwarranted luxury. Black should continue his development without delay. Correct was 8 ... Ae7, and after 9 d4 Wc7 10 a4, White's advantage is minimal.

9 d4 Wc7

10 a4

Indicating clearly the advantage of having White's king's bishop out of the way on the kingside. With this move, White begins an action on the queenside, which severely restricts Black's prospects of counterplay.

10 ... g6?

This was not one of Portisch's best days. 10 ... Ae7 11 Aa3 O-O was absolutely essential, although after 12 dxc5 (12 dc4 b5 13 de3 cxd4 14 cxd4, and if 14 ... dxd4 15 dxd4 cxd4 16 Wxd4 bxa4 17 df5! is also possible) 12 ... dxc5 13 dc4, White has the much freer game.

11 Aa3 Ag7

12 dxc5 dxc5

13 dc4

So that if 13 ... O-O 14 Wd6!, and if 14 ... Wxd6 15 dxd6 b6 (or 15 ... Bb8 16 Ae3) 16 dc4, and White wins a pawn. The result of Black's king's bishop fianchetto has been the total collapse of his black squares. Even more disastrously, his king has nowhere to run.

13 ... Bb8



14 b4!

A move of pile-driving force. The immediate 14 d6+ Ae7 15 dc4 Bfd8 etc., would, of course, allow Black to get his king into relative safety and escape the worst, but the text-move drives home White's advantage on the black squares decisively, and allows White to attack the Black king.

14 ... cxb4

15 cxb4 Ae6

After 15 ... dxb4, White has the choice between 16 Aa3 a5 17 dxc5, followed by 18 Bc1, with an overwhelming positional superiority, and 16 dxc5, and if 16 ... dc2 17 Af4 dxe1 18 Wxe1, with crushing threats. If 15 ... O-O 16 b5 followed by Aa3 leads to a win.

16 d6+ Ae7

17 Aa3!

So that if 17 ... Wxd6 18 b5 db4 19 Wxd6+ Wxd6 20 dxb4+ Wc7 21 Bc1+, and White's forces crash through. An error would have been 17 b5?, allowing 17 ... db4 and 18 ... a5.

17 ... de8

Or if 17 ... b5 18 axb5 Bhd8 19 bxc6 Bxd6 20 b5.

18 dxb7!

The tide of White's forces can no longer be turned. If 18 ... Bxb7 19 b5+ d6 20 Bc1, and the pins on the Black knights are quite lethal.

18 ... Wxb7

19 b5+ Af6

20 bxc6 Wc7

If 20 ... Wxc6, the second knight sacrifice 21 dxe5! seals Black's fate. After 21 ... Wxe5 22 f4+ Wxf4 (or 22 ... Af6 23 Wd4 mate) 23 Wf3+ Ae5 24 Wg3+ Af6 (or 24 ... Ad4 25 Bxd1 mate) 25 e5+ Af5 26 Ad3+ and mates.

21 dxe5

Winning also in this position. Now if 21 ... Wxe5 22 Wf3+ Ae5 23 exf5, and if 23 ... Wxf5 24 Ae7+, or if 23 ... Wxe5 24 f4+ etc., as in the variation above.

Black Resigns

4 Andersson-Radulov Nice 1974 Réti's Opening

Andersson's subtle feel for the positional nuance in chess is well brought out in this game against Radulov at Nice. He adopts an original form of Réti's Opening, in which his opponent becomes impatient and provides chances for the full force of Réti's hyper-modern ideas to find application. White's pressure derives from flank action. Black's queenside and centre dissolve. Andersson's sure exploitation of Black's weaknesses

is both thorough and carried out with some style.

1 $\text{d}f3$ $\text{d}5$
2 $\text{c}4$ $\text{dxc}4$
3 $\text{d}a3$

This was Réti's introduction. White's queen's knight, from the flank, comes back into central action via c4, and exerts pressure on the e5 square.

3 ... $\text{d}f6$

A more ambitious strategy, which contests White's pressure on e5 directly, involves the moves ... c5, ... $\text{d}c6$, ... f6 and ... e5. Black's modest aim, in this game, is to achieve the free development of his pieces.

4 $\text{dxc}4$ $\text{e}6$
5 $\text{g}3$ $\text{b}6$
6 $\text{d}g2$ $\text{d}b7$
7 O-O $\text{d}e7$
8 $\text{d}3$

Once again, White chooses the absolutely genuine Réti move. The text-move takes away the e4 square from possible use by Black's pieces, and allows White to finish his queenside development. Black's plan will clearly involve the moves ... c5 and ... $\text{d}c6$. White prepares an action on the flank to undermine it.

8 ... O-O
9 $\text{a}3$ $\text{c}5$
10 $\text{d}d2$ $\text{d}c6$
11 $\text{Bb}1$ $\text{b}5?$

This impatient move allows White to carry out his queenside plans with extra force. Better was the solid 12 ... $\text{d}d5$, restraining b4, and if 13 $\text{d}ce5$ $\text{d}xe5$ 14 $\text{d}xe5$ $\text{d}f6$ 15 $\text{d}c4$ $\text{d}d7$.

12 $\text{d}e3$

Not, of course, 12 $\text{d}ce5$ $\text{d}xe5$ 13 $\text{d}xe5$ $\text{d}xg2$ 14 $\text{d}xg2$ $\text{d}d5+$ 15 $\text{d}f3$ which only leads to mindless exchanges. The text-move on the other hand, maintains the strategic tension, and allows White directly to proceed with b4.

12 ... $\text{d}b6!$?

After the game, both players considered 12 ... $\text{d}d7$ a better move. After 13 $\text{b}4$ $\text{cxb}4$ 14 $\text{axb}4$ $\text{d}b6$ 15 $\text{d}b3$, White would still have an edge, but Black's queenside looks steadier. On b6, Black's queen fulfils a purely defensive task, and is prey to potential harassment by White's queen's rook and minor pieces.

13 $\text{b}4$ $\text{d}d7$
14 $\text{d}c3$ $\text{d}ab8$
15 $\text{d}d2$ $\text{d}d4$

The alternative was 15 ... $\text{cxb}4$ 16 $\text{axb}4$ $\text{d}f6$ 17 $\text{d}xf6$ $\text{d}xf6$, after which White has the tangible advantages of an extra pawn in the centre and an awkward bind on Black's queenside pawns. Against the text-move, White is able to gain advantages of a different kind. He opens play up on the queenside and exploits the weakness of Black's black squares and pawns.

16 $\text{bxc}5$ $\text{d}xf3+$
17 $\text{d}xf3$ $\text{d}xc5!$?

17 ... $\text{d}xc5$ 18 $\text{dxb}7$ $\text{dxb}7$ 19 $\text{d}b4$ is strategically similar, but may be tactically more desirable. After the text-move, White is able to occupy two important black squares straight away.

18 $\text{d}e5!$ $\text{d}bc8$

19 $\text{dxb}7$ $\text{dxb}7$
20 $\text{d}a5$ $\text{a}6$
21 $\text{a}4!$

An extremely powerful move, which forces Black to advance his b-pawn to the vulnerable square b4 and cede White's knight the use of the excellent post c4. From now on, Black is in great difficulties.

21 ... $\text{d}d7$
22 $\text{d}d4$ $\text{b}4$
23 $\text{d}c4$ $\text{d}b8?$

Black should have prefaced this move with 23 ... $\text{d}fd8$. The immediate move of Black's knight allows White to effect a favourable exchange of bishops.

24 $\text{d}e5!$ $\text{d}f6$
25 $\text{d}e3$ $\text{d}xd4$
26 $\text{d}xd4$ $\text{d}c6$
27 $\text{d}b6!$

So that if 27 ... $\text{d}xb6$ 28 $\text{dxb}6$ $\text{d}c7$ 29 $\text{d}fc1$, and Black is lost.

27 ... $\text{d}d7$
28 $\text{d}b2!$

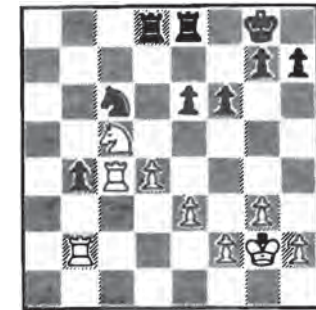
Not 28 $\text{d}xa6?$ $\text{d}d4$ 29 $\text{d}b2$ $\text{d}xe2+$! 30 $\text{d}xe2$ $\text{d}xd3$, and Black wins; but the text-move leaves Black's queenside pawns indefensible.

28 ... $\text{d}d4$
29 $\text{d}e1$ $\text{d}b8$
30 $\text{d}xa6$ $\text{d}a8$
31 $\text{d}d6$ $\text{d}xd6$
32 $\text{d}xd6$ $\text{d}xa4$

Black has managed to maintain material equality, but, in the long-run, his b-pawn is doomed. In the next few moves, White gradually forces Black's knight back and takes control of the c-file.

33 $\text{d}g2$ $\text{d}d8$

34 $\text{d}c1$ $\text{d}aa8$
35 $\text{d}c4$ $\text{d}ab8$
36 $\text{e}3$ $\text{d}f5$
37 $\text{d}e5$ $\text{d}e7$
38 $\text{d}c7$ $\text{d}e8$
39 $\text{d}c4$ $\text{f}6$
40 $\text{d}d7$ $\text{d}bd8$
41 $\text{d}c5$ $\text{d}c6$
42 $\text{d}4$



White's simplest threat is now 43 $\text{d}a6$. Faced with the loss of his b-pawn, Black embarks on a last gasp diversion in the centre.

42 ... $\text{e}5$
43 $\text{d}b3$ $\text{d}c8$
44 $\text{d}5$

Also good was 44 $\text{d}b2$, and if 44 ... $\text{d}a7$ 45 $\text{d}xe5$ $\text{d}xc4$ 46 $\text{d}xc4$ $\text{d}xe5$ 47 $\text{d}xb4$. However, Andersson prefers to retain all his pawns rather than allow any possible over-simplifying exchange. He judges that Black's position is lost anyway.

44 ... $\text{d}e7$
45 $\text{d}xc8$ $\text{d}xc8$
46 $\text{e}4$ $\text{d}c4$
47 $\text{d}d2$ $\text{d}d4$
48 $\text{d}b3$ $\text{d}c4$

Not 48 ... $\text{d}xe4?$, allowing 49 $\text{d}6$, and White wins immediately.

49 f3 ♖f7
 50 ♖a5 ♔d4
 51 ♖f2 ♖e8
 52 ♖b7 f5?!

Black's position was crumbling, and White's immediate threat was 53 ♖c5, with the idea of 54 ♖e6 or 54 ♖a6. However, the text-move makes things easier.

53 ♖e3 ♖c8
 54 ♔c2 ♖b6
 55 ♔c6

The incursion of White's rook on the c-file is decisive. If now 55 ... ♖c4+? 56 ♔xc4.

55 ... ♖a4
 56 ♖d6+ ♖d7
 57 ♖c4!

Of course, not 57 ♖xf5?, allowing 57 ... b3! etc. After the text, however, Black's cause is lost.

57 ... b3
 58 ♖xe5+ ♖d8
 59 ♔c1!

And Black's rook is caught.
 Black resigns

5 Karpov-Andersson Milan 1975 Sicilian Defence, Taimanov Variation

Andersson was the first player to inflict a defeat on Karpov after the latter inherited the World Championship title from Bobby Fischer by default, in April 1975. The World Champion had gone through the tournament and won without loss at Ljubljana-Portorož, and scored

3½/5 on top board for Leningrad at the USSR Spartakiad. He was also to win at Milan, at which this game was his single defeat.

1 e4 c5
 2 ♖f3 e6
 3 d4 cxd4
 4 ♖xd4 ♖c6
 5 ♖b5 d6
 6 c4

Karpov is fond of this treatment of the Taimanov variation. With his 5th and 6th moves, White erects a Maroczy Bind pawn structure, against which it is difficult for Black to create play. Black has a solid position, but White has a tiny spatial plus, which persists well into the middlegame.

6 ... ♖f6
 7 ♖1c3 a6
 8 ♖a3 ♔e7
 9 ♔e2 0-0
 10 0-0 b6
 11 ♔e3 ♔b7
 12 ♔c1

In his next game as White in this position, against Olafsson, at Amsterdam in 1976, Karpov was to prefer the immediate 12 ♖b3. After 12 ... ♖d7 13 ♔fd1 ♖c5 14 ♖c2 ♔f6!? (14 ... ♖c7 is a sound alternative), he offered a pawn with 15 ♔ac1. Black declined the offer, but after 15 ... ♔e5!? 16 ♖ab1 ♖h4 17 g3 ♖f6 18 f4! ♔d4 19 ♖d2 e5 20 ♖d5, found himself thrown back on the defensive.

12 ... ♔e8

This rook serves a useful restraining function on e8. If White should ever indulge in an over-hasty f3 or

f4, Black can often reply ... d5!, gambiting a pawn for chances on the e-file and f8-a3 diagonal.

13 ♖b3 ♖d7
 14 ♔fd1 ♔c8

14 ... ♖c5 15 ♖c2 ♖c7 is also possible. White cannot reply 15 ♔xc5 bxc5 16 ♖xb7?!, allowing 16 ... ♖a5.

15 ♔d2 ♖c7
 16 ♖d1 ♖b8
 17 f3 ♔a8
 18 ♖f1 ♖ce5
 19 ♖ab1

White has a slight advantage, but Black has manoeuvred sensibly, and it is extremely difficult for White to make anything of his spatial superiority. The great problem in this variation is what to do with this knight. White cannot manoeuvre it, via c2, to the desirable square d4, because after 19 ♖c2 ♖c7, it would have to move back to a3 again.

19 ... ♖f6
 20 ♖h1 h6
 21 ♔dd1 ♔f8
 22 ♖d2 ♔cd8
 23 ♖f2 ♖ed7
 24 a3?!

Karpov comes to regret this move. More circumspect would be the preparatory 24 ♖f1. The text-move allows Black to free his game completely by means of a daring pawn sacrifice.

24 ... d5!

Andersson could not possibly have worked out all the ramifications of this positional gambit. In a sense, he did not have to, as he

could not sit back and allow White to continue with his intended advance on the queenside, b4 and ♖b3, without putting up a fight. Black's major intention, however, is based on a profoundly judged exchange sacrifice, which occurs on move 27. Although White wins material, Black conjures up an attack on the kingside, based on a central blockade.

25 cxd5 exd5
 26 exd5 ♔d6
 27 ♖f1



27 ... ♔xe3!

White should now seriously consider 27 ♖xe3 ♔f4 28 ♖d4 ♔xc1 29 ♔xc1, declining Black's second offer. However, after 29 ... b5 30 ♖e3 (or 30 ♔d1 ♖b6 31 d6 ♖e8) 30 ... ♖b6, Black regains his pawn with at least equality. Karpov decides to play for more.

28 ♖xe3 ♔xh2
 29 ♖f1

29 ♖f5 was an interesting alternative. After 29 ... ♔f4 30 ♖e7+ (Better than 30 ♔c2, after which 30 ... ♖e5 31 ♔d3 ♖c5, with threats of ... ♖xd3 and ... g6, is winning) 30 ... ♖f8 31 ♖c6 ♔xc6

32 dxc6 ♖e5 33 ♜h4 ♙xc1 34 ♙xc1 ♖c5, the position is unclear, but looks safe enough for Black, whose pieces seem well-placed to contend with White's c-pawn.

29 ... ♙f4
30 ♖c2 b5
31 ♙d3 ♖b6
32 ♙e4 ♖c4
33 a4 ♖e8
34 axb5 axb5
35 ♖e2 ♙e5
36 ♜c5 ♖d6

A curious position has arisen, in which, although Black has no pawns for his exchange sacrifice, his power on the central dark squares is formidable. Over the board, the players can only guess at the soundness of such sacrifices. Instinct and good judgement are at a premium.

37 ♖a2?!

After this move, Black is able to close the e-file, and his advantage appears to grow considerably. A better move was possibly 37 ♙b1, so that after 37 ... b4 38 ♖e4, White can keep the e-file open. Black can reply, instead, 37 ... ♖c8 38 ♜f2 ♖c4, and the complications continue.

37 ... ♖dx4
38 ♙xe4 ♙d6
39 ♜c2 ♖e5!

The opportunity of using this square as a point of transfer to the kingside adds a new and dangerous dimension to Black's attack. In addition, as the next moves rapidly show, White's e-pawn is vulnerable.

40 g3

40 ♖g3? loses at once, after 40 ...

♙g5 41 ♖f5 ♖h5+ 42 ♜g1 ♖g4!, threatening 43 ... ♙c5+ 44 ♜xc5 ♖h1+! and mates (Maric).

40 ... ♜e8
41 ♖de1 ♙b7
42 ♜g1 ♖h7!

When this knight reaches g5, it will be threatening possible checks on f3 and h3, as well as augmenting the pressure on White's e-pawn. Black's queen's bishop is also threatening to make its presence felt, by transferring from the queenside to the kingside, via c8.

43 ♖c1 ♖g5
44 ♖d2 ♙b4



45 ♜f2

Giving back the exchange, and going down a pawn. But if 45 ♜g2 f5 is overwhelming, or if 45 ♜d3 ♙xd2 46 ♖xd2 ♙xd5.

45 ... ♙xd2
46 ♖xd2 ♖xe4+
47 ♖xe4 ♖xe4
48 ♖e2 ♙c8
49 ♖c3 ♖e1
50 ♖e2 ♖a1
51 ♖d4 ♜d8

51 ... ♙h3 was possibly more accurate. However, White's open king is almost certain to be caught

in a net, sooner or later. Although White's d-pawn poses a potential threat, the raking power of Black's pieces more than offsets it.

52 ♜c6 ♙d7
53 ♜d6 ♜e8
54 ♜f4 ♜c8
55 b4 ♙h3
56 ♜e4 ♙f5
57 ♜e3 ♜c2
58 g4 ♙d7
59 ♜e4 ♜b3
60 ♜d3 ♜b2
61 ♜e4 ♖a8
62 ♜e3 ♖a2
63 d6 ♖a8
64 ♖e4 ♙c6
65 ♜d4 ♜b1
66 ♖e7 ♜h1

Black's long-winded manoeuvres have finally borne fruit. All three of Black's pieces now take part in the attack. White does not have the resource 67 d7? because of 67 ... ♜h4+.

67 ♜f4 ♜g2+
68 ♜e1 ♖a1+
69 ♜d2 ♜d5+
70 ♜d4 ♖a2+
71 ♜c3 ♜f3+
72 ♖e3 ♖a3+

72 ... ♜f1 is actually much quicker. White is completely tied up, and might as well have resigned.

73 ♜d2 ♖a2+
74 ♜e1 ♜h1+
75 ♜f2 ♜g2+
76 ♜e1 ♜h1+
77 ♜f2 ♖a1
78 ♖c3 ♜g2+
79 ♜e3 ♜f3+

Resigns.

6

Andersson-Chi Ching Hsuan

Buenos Aires 1978

Pirc Defence

The year 1978 was the year that the People's Republic of China joined FIDE. An affable Chinese team took part for the first time in the chess Olympiad that year. Their top player, Chi, proved himself of strong international master calibre. His game against a determined Andersson, however, was one of those he lost.

1 ♖f3 g6
2 d4 ♙g7
3 e4 d6
4 ♙e2 ♖f6
5 ♖c3 0-0
6 0-0

It is rare these days to see Andersson playing White in a position that normally arises from 1 e4; but throughout his career, he has always been fond of the modest Classical Variation against the Pirc. Black chooses one of the most fashionable replies.

6 ... ♙g4
7 ♙e3 ♖c6
8 ♜d2 e5
9 dxe5

No one is really sure how strong this simplifying method is. It was introduced by Larsen, in a game against Ivkov at Santa Monica in 1966, and has caused great interest ever since. On the BBC TV series, *The Master Game*, in 1978, however, Larsen was to reveal that the only reason he played it was because he was ill at the time, and

wanted to avoid complications! Sharper is 9 d5. With the text-move, White is playing for a tiny endgame plus.

9 ... dxe5
10 Bxd1 Bc8

Ivkov preferred 10 ... Bxd2 11 Bxd2 Bfd8 12 Bfd1 Bxd2 13 Bxd2 Be8, but after 14 Qd5!, White stands better. Later, 10 ... Be7 was tested out, but after 11 Ag5! Bxf3 (or 11 ... Be6 12 Bxf6 Bxf6 13 Qd5 Bb6 14 c3 Bbd8!? 15 Bg5!, Browne-Kaplan, Skopje 1972) 12 Bxf3 Qd4 13 Qd5! Bb6 14 c3! Bxf3+ 15 gxf3 Qxd5 16 Bxd5 Ba6 17 Bd2 (Browne), White controls the only open file on the board, and has good chances. The text-move was introduced by Matulović.

11 Bc1

The appropriate response. White is not only interested in control of the d-file, but also in gaining the two bishops, while, at the same time, preventing Black's knight from occupying the active post d4. If White plays 11 h3 immediately, Black replies 11 ... Bxf3 12 Bxf3 Bxd8 13 Bc1 Qd4, with good play.

11 ... Bxd8
12 Bxd8+ Bxd8
13 Bd1 Bf8
14 h3

Now this move is good. Black must exchange on f3, since if 14 ... Be6 15 Qd5!

14 ... Bxf3
15 Bxf3 Bd8

Sax was to play 15 ... a6 against Petrosian at Tallinn, in 1979, but

after 16 Qb1(!) Bxd8 17 Bxd8 Bxd8 18 c3 Bb3 19 Qd2, the players had transposed back into the position arising on move 21 in the present game. An untried alternative is 15 ... h5!?, with the idea of neutralising White's bishops by ... Bh7 and ... Ah6.

16 Qb5!

An accurate move, which prevents premature simplification. Black cannot reply 16 ... Bxd1+ 17 Bxd1 Bb4?, because of 18 Qxa7, and White is winning material.

16 ... Bc8
17 c3

This move completely takes away d4 from use by Black's knight. White's knight can return to the centre via a3 and c4 or c2.

17 ... a6
18 Qa3 Bxd8
19 Bxd8 Bxd8
20 Qc4 Bb3
21 Qd2

As in Petrosian-Sax, which now continued 21 ... Qf8 22 Bb1 Bb5 23 Bc2 Qd8 24 Bb3 Bb3 25 Bc4 Qd6 26 Be2 Be6 27 Bb3 Qc6 28 a3, and White had a clear advantage.

21 ... Qd7
22 Qd1 Qf8
23 Qc2 Bb7
24 Qf3 Qe6
25 g3

White plays gradually to restrict the scope of Black's knights. The two bishops confer on him a slight, but lasting advantage. Black need not necessarily lose such positions, but it is never easy to defend them. Above all, Black has no active

chances, and must merely see to erecting as sound and solid a bastion as possible, to frustrate White's every effort.

25 ... Qa5?!

While this move does not lead directly to a loss, Black misses the chance of playing 25 ... a5, followed by ... b6. In the endgame, which now follows, this pawn-structure would be a little tougher to crack. It was Philidor who first pointed out that pawns on the weaker wing were generally best placed on the same colour square as the defending side's bishop. This was no minor insight!

26 Bb2 Bxd2

In the game between Petrosian and Sax, Black went to great pains to avoid exchanging queens. In fact, Petrosian used the threat of exchanging queens as a means to drive his opponent's queen back. Here, Black has no good square for his queen, and has nothing better than to exchange. If 26 ... Bc6 27 Qd5, or 26 ... Bb5 27 Qd3 Bb7 28 Qe2.

27 Qxd2 Qf8
28 b4 Qc6
29 Qc4 Qe7
30 a4 Qd7
31 h4 f6
32 Qf1 Qf8
33 Qe2 Qd6
34 Qd2

It makes little sense to exchange off Black's bishop. After 34 Qxd6 Qxd6, White would only cede more space for Black to manoeuvre. Instead, White proceeds with a

realignment of his pieces, in order to achieve the pawn thrust f4.

34 ... Qcd8
35 Qb2 c6
36 Qd3 Qf7
37 f4

After this move, Black must beware of the breakthrough possibility f5.

37 ... Qf8
38 Qf3 Qe6
39 Qb3 Qf8?

This is the fatal error. Up to now, Black's defence has been based on a passive, but sound centralisation; but here, he had to change the nature of the position. Correct was 39 ... exf4 40 gxf4 f5. Then, after 41 exf5 gxf5 42 Qc2, White has a target on f5, and Black's manoeuvring space remains limited, but White would still have to strive hard for a win.



40 f5!

Exactly timed. The crucial point is that White's king's bishop penetrates through to Black's kingside.

40 ... Qf8
41 Qf2 Qe7
42 Ag8!

There is nothing that Black can

now do to prevent White getting an outside passed h-pawn. The immediate threat is 43 Δ h6.

42 ... h5
43 g4 hxg4+
44 $\text{O} \times \text{g}4$ $\text{O} \times \text{f}7$
45 fxg6 $\text{O} \times \text{g}6$
46 h5 $\text{O} \times \text{h}8$

A horrible square for Black's knight, but if 46 ... $\text{O} \times \text{f}8$ 47 $\text{O} \times \text{f}5$ $\text{O} \times \text{e}6$ (or 47 ... $\Delta \text{c}7$ 48 $\Delta \times \text{f}7$ $\text{O} \times \text{f}7$ 49 $\text{O} \times \text{g}4$) 48 $\text{O} \times \text{g}4$, and Black's position is just as bad.

47 $\text{O} \times \text{f}5$ $\Delta \text{c}7$
48 $\Delta \times \text{f}7$ $\text{O} \times \text{f}7$

Or if 48 ... $\text{O} \times \text{f}7$ 49 h6.

49 $\text{O} \times \text{g}4$ $\Delta \text{d}8$
50 $\text{O} \times \text{h}6+$ $\text{O} \times \text{e}7$

Or 50 ... $\text{O} \times \text{g}7$ 51 $\text{O} \times \text{e}6$.

51 $\Delta \text{e}3$ b6
52 $\Delta \text{f}2$

Threatening 53 $\Delta \text{h}4$.

52 ... $\text{O} \times \text{f}7$
53 $\text{O} \times \text{f}7$ $\text{O} \times \text{f}7$
54 h6 b5

Or if 54 ... $\Delta \text{c}7$ 55 $\Delta \text{h}4$ $\Delta \text{d}8$ 56 h7 $\text{O} \times \text{g}7$ 57 $\Delta \times \text{f}6+$ etc.

55 a5 $\Delta \text{e}7$
56 $\Delta \text{c}5$ $\Delta \text{d}8$

56 ... $\Delta \times \text{c}5$ 57 bxc5, of course, is no palliative. After the text, it is zugzwang.

57 $\Delta \text{d}6$ Resigns

7

Browne-Andersson
Buenos Aires 1978

Queen's Indian Defence

Immediately after the Olympiad in Buenos Aires, Andersson stayed on

to take part in the first 'Clarín' International. This was a powerful event, which Andersson dominated with a display of tenacious and error-free play. Against Browne, he resisted persistent pressure on his early middlegame position, to emerge, after Browne over-pressed, with a plus.

1 d4 $\text{O} \times \text{f}6$
2 c4 e6
3 $\text{O} \times \text{f}3$ b6
4 g3 $\Delta \text{a}6$

This move has enjoyed great attention recently. Originally introduced by Nimzowitsch, it injects a livelier quality into the game than do standard lines with 4 ... $\Delta \text{b}7$.

5 $\text{O} \times \text{a}4$

The main alternative is 5 b3. White has to take immediate steps to defend his c-pawn, as Black would otherwise take it: 5 $\Delta \text{g}2?$ $\Delta \times \text{c}4$ 6 $\text{O} \times \text{e}5$ $\Delta \text{d}5$ with a safe extra pawn.

5 ... $\Delta \text{b}7$

Black can also adopt plans involving ... c6 and ... d5. The idea behind the text-move, however, is quite different. Black intends to continue with ... c5 and ... cxd4, leading to an exchange of white square bishops, and a compact 'small' centre.

6 $\Delta \text{g}2$ c5
7 0-0

In the main lines of the Queen's Indian, with White's queen on d1, White would normally answer Black's 6th move with d5, and if ... exd5, $\text{O} \times \text{h}4$ (or $\text{O} \times \text{g}5$), after which White regains his pawn on d5, with

a central advantage. In the given position, however, 7 d5 simply loses a pawn.

7 ... cxd4
8 $\text{O} \times \text{d}4$ $\Delta \times \text{g}2$
9 $\text{O} \times \text{g}2$ $\Delta \text{e}7$
10 $\text{O} \times \text{c}3$ 0-0
11 $\Delta \text{d}1$ $\text{O} \times \text{c}7$
12 $\Delta \text{f}4$

A more direct method was tried in Timman-Ribli, Tilburg 1978, which continued 12 $\text{O} \times \text{b}5$ $\text{O} \times \text{c}6+$ 13 f3 $\Delta \text{c}8$ 14 $\Delta \text{f}4$ $\text{O} \times \text{e}8!$ 15 $\Delta \text{ac}1$ $\Delta \text{f}8$ 16 e4 h6 17 $\text{O} \times \text{e}2$ d6 $\frac{1}{2}:\frac{1}{2}$. White's aim in the present game is to apply a more gradual pressure in the centre.

12 ... $\text{O} \times \text{b}7+$
13 f3 a6
14 e4 d6
15 $\text{O} \times \text{de}2$ $\Delta \text{d}8$
16 $\Delta \text{d}2$ $\text{O} \times \text{c}6$
17 $\Delta \text{ad}1$ $\text{O} \times \text{e}8$
18 a3

It is never easy for White to find a breakthrough in positions like these. He controls more space, but Black's hedgehog-like pawn structure is extremely resilient. The text-move serves the useful purpose of covering the b4 square, and may serve as a preliminary to a later b4.

18 ... $\Delta \text{dc}8$

Black's d-pawn is adequately defended, so that Black's king's rook can seek a more active deployment. On the c-file, Black's rook is ready for possible counterplay, especially against White's c-pawn.

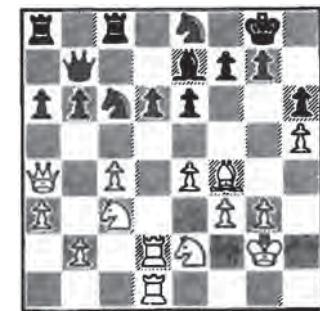
19 h4

This move is motivated more by general positional considerations

than by a desire to attack on the kingside. White's immediate threat is to play 20 b4, which is unplayable at the moment because of the reply 19 ... g5! 20 $\Delta \text{e}3$ $\text{O} \times \text{e}5$.

19 ... h6
20 h5

Once again 20 b4? failed to 20 ... g5!, but after the text-move, the threat is real.



20 ... $\Delta \text{a}5!$

This is the only good move. 20 ... $\text{O} \times \text{c}7$ 21 b4! $\text{O} \times \text{b}8$ 22 $\Delta \text{c}1!$ leaves Black unable to take White's pawn on c4, because of the winning reply 23 $\text{O} \times \text{d}5$.

21 b3 $\text{O} \times \text{c}7$

Again the only move. Against both 21 ... $\text{O} \times \text{c}6$ and 21 ... $\Delta \text{f}8!$ 22 e5! is much stronger than it is in the text.

22 e5

This move appears very promising since if 22 ... dxe5 23 $\Delta \text{d}7!$ $\text{O} \times \text{c}6$ 24 $\Delta \times \text{e}7$ gives White the better game.

22 ... $\Delta \text{d}8$

But Black can still hang on. Now White could try 23 $\text{O} \times \text{e}4$ dxe5 24 $\Delta \times \text{e}5$ $\text{O} \times \text{c}6$ (not 24 ... $\text{O} \times \text{e}5?$ 25 $\Delta \times \text{d}8$ $\Delta \times \text{d}8$ 26 $\Delta \times \text{d}8$ $\Delta \times \text{d}8$ 27 $\text{O} \times \text{e}8+$ etc.) but after 25 $\text{O} \times \text{c}6$

♖xc6 26 ♜xd8 ♜xd8 27 ♜xd8
♜xd8 28 ♜c3, the game should
probably be drawn.

23 exd6

White opens the game, in the
hope that his command of space
and apparently more active pieces
will give him good play. But, in
doing so, some of the more hidden
disadvantages of his position
become significant. In particular,
White's kingside position is poten-
tially insecure, and White's queen is
misplaced.

23 ... ♜xd6
24 ♖e4 ♜xf4
25 ♖xf4 ♜xd2+
26 ♜xd2 ♖c6
27 b4

White has to play this move to
allow his queen to get back into the
game, but it weakens c4, and allows
Black to force open lines.

27 ... ♖e5
28 c5 ♖f6!

This surprise move completely
equalises for Black. Now White
should play 29 ♖c2 bxc5 30 ♖xc5
(or 30 ♖xc5 ♖c6 31 ♖c3 ♖fd7)
30 ... ♖xc5 31 ♖xc5 ♖c4 32 ♜d3
♜f8, and chances are balanced.

29 cxb6! ♖xb6
30 ♖xf6+?

This apparently plausible continu-
ation, however, strengthens Black's
hand considerably. More important
than the fact that Black's kingside
pawns are broken is the added
support Black's doubled f-pawns
give to Black's well-posted knight
on e5, and the opening of the c-file.
White should still have played 30

♖c2.

30 ... gxf6

31 ♖b3

31 ♖c2 ♖b7 32 ♖e4 has been
suggested, but better is 31 ... ♖e3!

31 ... ♜c8



Black's control of this file,
coupled with the power of Black's
centralised knight, gives him a clear
advantage.

32 ♜e2 ♜c1
33 ♖e3 ♖c7
34 ♖d4 ♜c3
35 ♜e3 ♜c4
36 ♖d1 ♜c2+
37 ♖h3

An awkward post for White's
king, but, unfortunately, 37 ♜e2
fails to 37 ... ♜c3.

37 ... ♜c1
38 ♖d2 ♖g7
39 a4

This move leads to the loss of a
pawn, but White had nothing
better. If 39 ♖e2 ♜h1+ 40 ♖g2
♖c1 41 ♖f2 ♜d1 establishes a
terrific bind, while 39 ♖d3 fails at
once to 39 ... ♜h1+.

39 ... ♖c4
40 ♖d3 ♜c2
41 ♖d1 ♖a2

42 ♖g1

Or if 42 ♖xe5 ♜h2+ 43 ♖g4 fxe5
44 ♜xe5 f5+ 45 ♖f4 ♖c4+ 46 ♖e3
♖c3+ 47 ♖f4 ♜d2 and wins.

42 ... ♖xd3
43 ♜xd3 ♖xa4
44 ♖b1 ♜c4
45 ♜b3 ♖b5
46 g4 ♜d4
47 ♜b2 ♖d5
48 ♖g3 ♜d3
49 ♜f2 ♜b3

Winning a second pawn. The
game is now effectively over.

50 ♖a1 ♖d6+
51 ♖g2 ♜xb4
52 g5

Sheer desperation.

52 ... hxc5
53 h6+ ♖g6
54 h7 ♜h4

Black won on time

8

Andersson-Pfleger

Munich 1979

Queen's Gambit Declined,

Lasker's Defence

In positions other grandmasters
would settle for a draw, Andersson
often goes on to extract a full
point. In the following game,
Pfleger defends carefully in the
early stages, and reaches an
apparently dead drawn rook and
knight endgame, in which the
opposing pawns are in almost
symmetrical balance. Andersson
just manages to give his opponent
sufficient problems, however, to

induce him to co-operate in an
unexpected demise.

1 c4 e6
2 ♖f3 d5
3 d4 ♖f6
4 ♖c3 ♜e7
5 ♜g5 0-0
6 e3 h6
7 ♜h4 ♖e4

Lasker's idea, by which Black
seeks alleviating exchanges. The
move offends against the beginner's
principle that pieces should not be
moved twice in the opening, but, in
the simplified positions that occur,
it is not easy for White to exploit
the development tempo he gains.

8 ♜xe7 ♖xe7
9 ♖c2

This is not the most energetic
method, and has always been
thought to allow Black to equalise,
if by gradual means. The critical
variations arise after 9 cxd5 ♖xc3
10 bxc3 exd5, by which White
gains an extra pawn in the centre.

9 ... ♖xc3
10 ♖xc3 c6
11 ♜d3 ♖d7
12 0-0 dxc4
13 ♜xc4 b6

Black's plan is straightforward.
He solves the problem of the
development of his queen's bishop
by fianchettoing it, and envisages
equalising exchanges in the centre
after a future ... c5.

14 ♜ac1 ♜b7
15 ♜fd1 c5
16 ♜e2 ♜ac8
17 ♖a3!

It is still not yet all plain sailing

for Black. The text-move, which would also have been strong against either 16 ... Bfc8 or 16 ... Bfd8 , exploits a momentary pin on Black's c-pawn. In order to proceed with his main plan, Black has to weaken his queenside pawns slightly. This amounts to a tiny plus only, but allows White to play on with some point.

17 ... a5
 18 d2 xf6
 19 A f3 Axf3
 20 dxf3 cxd4
 21 Bxc8 Bxc8
 22 d6

A move, which, at first sight appears strong, but which, in fact, alters little against the correct Black defence.

22 ... d8!

After this move, Black defends his b-pawn, and is able to contest White's control of the d-file.

23 dxd4 dc5
 24 de2 dxd6

A perfectly good move. It was also possible to consider 24 ... db7 , after which the endgame following 25 dxd8 (25 d2 , and if 25 ... xf6 26 dc3 is perhaps a little better) 25 ... Bxd8 26 Bxd8+ dxd8 is not sufficiently imbalanced to allow White real winning chances.

25 Bxd6 da4
 26 Bd2

White stabilises his position, and Black remains with that slight weakness on the queenside, but it hardly seems possible that White should win.

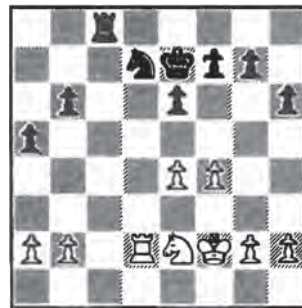
26 ... f8!?

It seems harsh to criticise this move, but with 26 ... b5 , and if 27 f3 b4 28 f2 db6 , Black's queenside weaknesses have been transformed into a strength, and the game appears dead.

27 f3 e7
 28 f2 dc5
 29 e4 d7

Black has put faith in a more passive defence, which should also be adequate. However, the weakness of his queenside pawns still gives White at least a theoretical advantage on that wing, and, with his next move, he contrives to give the impression (at least!) that he is making ground on the kingside.

30 f4!



Under certain circumstances, White will now be able to play e5 and threaten to exploit the possible weakness of the d6 square.

30 ... g5?!

But Black needn't have been afraid of White's threats. This unnecessary move, which reveals itself to be part of a larger plan to activate Black's pieces, merely results in a further weakening of

the Black position, this time on the kingside. There was still time to play, once again, 30 ... b5 , with the idea of ... b4 .

31 g3 gxf4
 32 gxf4 df6?!

32 ... b5 was still good.

33 f3 Bc4?!

Even now 33 ... b5 was Black's best chance.

34 dc3 b5

Now played in a position where White has control over d5 and can force Black's knight to a less useful square, after the desirable advance of his e-pawn.

35 e5! dh5
 36 de2 b4
 37 e3 dg7?!

This time the better alternative was 37 ... f6 , although after 38 exf6+ dxf6 39 d3 Bc8 40 d4 , and if 40 ... d5 41 e4 d6+ 42 f3 , White has made progress, and has truly concrete weaknesses to play against.

38 d3 Bc8
 39 d4 dh5?

Now 39 ... f6!? is met by 40 Bc2! and if 40 ... Bxc2 41 Bxc2 , and White has excellent winning chances in the knight and pawn endgame. The best chance seems to be 39 ... df5 , and if 40 dxf5+ exf5

41 Bc2 Bd8+ (Not 41 ... Bxc2? 42 Bxc2 d7 43 d3 Bc6 44 e4 , and White gains the opposition.), and Black has, at least, practical chances of saving the draw.

40 f5!

After this fine move, however, Black is lost. White's immediate threat is to stalemate Black's knight by playing 41 f6+ and 42 e4 . If Black replies 40 ... df4+ 41 e4 d5 42 Bg2! , and White penetrates decisively on the g-file. If 40 ... f6 41 exf6+ dxf6 42 fxe6 d4+ 43 e4 dxe6 44 Bf2+ e7 45 df5+ d7 46 Bd2+ c7 47 Bc2+ b8 48 Bxc8+ Bxc8 49 dxb6 etc.

40 ... exf5
 41 dxf5+ e6
 42 e4

Threatening 43 Bd6+ and 44 Bxb6 .

42 ... Bc4+
 43 Bd4 Bc6

Or if 43 ... Bxd4+ 44 dxd4+ d7 45 db3 .

44 Bd5!

Now if 44 ... Bc4+ 45 d4+ etc. Meanwhile both 45 d4+ and 45 Bxa5 are threats.

44 ... Ba6
 45 Bd3! **Resigns**

Black must lose a whole piece after 46 Bh3 .

5 Robert Hübner



"I cannot really compete with the top masters..."

Robert Hübner

As any perceptive judge of chess strength will attest, Robert Hübner, twice World Championship candidate, and leading player in West Germany since the turn of the 1970s, is beyond doubt one of the world's leading grandmasters. Possessor of an extremely profound and original positional style, his talents were apparent at a very early age, and he received international plaudits even as a junior.

At the 1967 World Junior Championship in Jerusalem, Ciocaltea, the Romanian Ghizdavu's second, was to single out Hübner, although he did not win, as the player who probably understood more about chess than any of the other competitors; while Keene, writing about the same tournament, was to liken Hübner's lucid play to

that of a 'junior' Smyslov. Bobby Fischer, after the 1970 Interzonal in Palma where Hübner was an unexpected qualifier for the 1971 Candidates series, reputedly said that the future was his. Yet, despite these and other paeans of praise, from such notable commentators as Gligorić, who has the most dreadful personal tally of results against him, Hübner has always remained consistently self-effacing.

Hübner, in print and conversation, has been more than even exaggeratedly modest, and there is a streak in his character which Golombek, in *The Times*, has described as 'a kind of masochistic pessimism', which goes beyond the bounds (again Golombek) of 'objective realism'. Laudable in itself, such a trait can lead to excessive feelings

of inadequacy. Indeed, Hübner frequently confesses to such feelings in interviews, which are often excruciatingly candid. In a 1979 interview in *Canadian Chess Chat*, Hübner described himself as 'a very weak person (who) cannot do many things well... Playing chess (is a form) of establishing myself in this world. It's one area where I can successfully compete with others without having the feeling that I'm totally and utterly inferior.'

Hübner's personality is a puzzle. One is never quite sure how seriously his 'confessions' of inadequacy should be taken. It is certainly true that he can play chess well. It is equally true that he excels in the academic field. Unique amongst the players in this book, he is not a chess professional. An expert in the science of translating ancient papyri written in the Greek language, he holds an assistant professorial post at Cologne University, where he also gained a doctorate. Fortunately, his excessive 'realism' and shrewd understanding that as an amateur he is not likely to be able to dominate the chess world do not overwhelm his concentration at the board. He may play down his achievements, but he continues to mature and score even greater successes. Hübner manages to co-exist with his inner conflicts and is able to harness the energies they release for his own advancement.

Hübner's chess style mirrors his relentlessness. Elastic, profound, all-

embracing strategies backed up by rigorous, mindstretching analysis characterise his best games. He is ambitious, but he always seeks to play within a definite positional framework. If he is drawn from what he feels to be the sound path, he works furiously at the board to try to regain a thread which he can once again begin to rework into a twine. Once he has an opponent in his positional grasp, he is utterly devastating in the resulting demolition. He seems drawn to the logic of even the most bewildering situations. He believes in his abilities to grasp it. Here is an early example of his sureness in great complications, in which he deals a lesson to one of the most imaginative representatives of the younger Soviet school:

Kupreichik-Hübner, Sombor 1970

1 e4 e6 2 d4 d5 3 e5 c5 4 c3 ♖c6 5 ♜f3 ♜b6 6 ♠e2 cxd4 7 cxd4 ♜h6 8 ♜c3 ♜f5 9 ♠a4 ♜a5+ 10 ♠d2 ♠b4 11 ♠c3 a6 12 g4?! (12 a3 is better, but Kupreichik is a born tactician and invariably prefers the complex path to the solid.) 12 ... ♜fe7 13 ♜b3 h5! (This move assures Black good counterplay.) 14 gxf5 ♠xh5 15 a3 ♠xc3+ 16 bxc3 ♠b8 17 ♜b6 ♠d7 18 h4 ♜d8 19 ♠g1 ♠b5! 20 a4 ♠xe2 21 ♜xe2 ♜c8! (White has occupied b6, but Black crawls out with great ingenuity.) 22 ♜xc8 ♠xc8 23 ♜d3 ♠f5! (Now the weaknesses in White's position are shown to be weightier than those in Black's.) 24 ♜d2

♖xf2 25 ♖xg7 ♖h2 26 ♖f1 ♖xh4
 27 ♖g8+ ♜d7 28 ♜a3 ♖h3+ 29
 ♜e2 ♖cxc3 30 ♖xd8+ ♜xd8 31
 ♖xf7+ ♜c6 32 ♜b4 b6 33 ♖f8?
 (33 a5! was best, although after 33
 ... ♖h2+ 34 ♜d1 ♖xd2+ 35 ♜xd2
 ♖c4, Black still has winning
 chances.) 33 ... ♜c7 34 ♖e8 ♖h2+
 35 ♜d1 ♜b7! (Now the game is
 over.) 36 ♜b3 ♖c1+! 0-1.

Hübner was born in Cologne on 6
 November 1948. He learned the
 moves at the early age of five, and,
 at a time when opportunities for
 juniors were much fewer than they
 are nowadays, he was able to make
 an early mark in the West German
 junior ranks. By 1965, he was
 indisputably a player of quality. In
 that year, he was good enough to
 be picked for the senior West
 German team to play in the
 Hamburg European Team Champ-
 ionship Finals. He also represented
 West Germany at the World Junior
 Championship at Barcelona, where
 he qualified for the top Final
 Group.

In those early years, he is
 remembered by West German
 players as a particularly intense and
 serious youngster, who not only
 took his (occasional) defeats greatly
 to heart, and brooded on them
 unhappily, but who was also
 similarly serious in his non-chess
 life. Helmut Nöttger, a leading West
 German organiser, once recalled
 that while other juniors read comics
 away from the board, the young
 Robert Hübner could be seen

devouring Homer in the original
 Greek.

1968 was Hübner's international
 breakthrough year. He played in the
 West German Olympiad team with
 success at Lugano, but his two
 major results were at Büsum and
 Ybbs, which took place earlier. At
 Büsum, Hübner won his first
 important international tourna-
 ment, undefeated, with 11/15;
 while at Ybbs, he won the 2nd
 Board prize for the West German
 Student team, which tied for first
 and second places with the USSR in
 the Student Chess Olympiad. In
 1967, he had tied with Besser for
 the West German Championship,
 but this was not a particularly
 strong event, and did not make his
 name as his results in 1968 were to
 do. The year 1968 established
 Hübner as an international force to
 be reckoned with.

Events moved fast. In 1969,
 Hübner qualified from the Athens
 zonal, and, although otherwise
 1969 was to be a relatively undist-
 inguished chess year, this was the
 major result in the year's most
 important tournament. At this
 stage, however, no one was pre-
 pared for his results in 1970, which
 was the year in which the young
 West German elevated himself to
 the front-rank. In August, he
 completely dominated a field of
 'young masters' (under 26) at
 Sombor, finishing two points ahead
 of the field with 12½/15. The
 greatest surprise, however, was to
 follow at the Palma Interzonal. Few

had expected Hübner to finish high
 enough to qualify for a place in the
 1971 Candidates matches, but
 qualify he did, and deservedly so.

At Palma, Hübner was to meet
 Bobby Fischer for the first and
 only time. They played in the first
 round, and the American was
 unable to break down his dogged
 defence in a solid Caro-Kann. The
 rest of the tournament took note:

Fischer-Hübner, Palma 1970

1 e4 c6 2 d3 d5 3 ♖d2 g6 4 g3 ♖g7
 5 ♖g2 e5 6 ♖gf3 ♖e7 7 0-0 0-0 8
 ♖e1 d4 9 a4 c5 10 ♖c4 ♖bc6 11 c3
 ♖e6 12 cxd4 ♖xc4 13 dxc4 exd4
 14 e5 ♜d7 15 h4 d3 16 ♖d2 ♖ad8
 17 ♖c3 ♖b4 18 ♖d4!? ♖fe8 19 e6
 fxe6 20 ♖xe6 ♖xc3 21 bxc3 ♖c2
 22 ♖xd8 ♖xd8 23 ♜d2 ♖xa1 24
 ♖xa1 ♖g7 25 ♖e1 ♖g8 26 ♖d5
 ♜xa4 27 ♜xd3 ♖e8 28 ♖xe8
 ♜xe8 29 ♖xb7 ♖f6 30 ♜d6 ♜d7
 31 ♜a6 ♜f7 32 ♜xa7 ♖e4 33 f3
 ♖d6 34 ♜xc5 ♖xb7 35 ♜d4+ ♖g8
 36 ♜f2 ♜e7 37 ♜d5+ ♜f8 38 h5
 gxh5 39 ♜xh5 ♖c5 40 ♜d5 ♖g7
 41 ♜d4+ ♜f7 42 ♜d5+ ♖g7 43
 ♜d4+ ♜f7 44 ♜d5+ ½-½.

Unfortunately, after qualifying
 for the coveted place in the Candid-
 ates, Hübner's dismissal by
 Petrosian in the first-round match
 in Seville in 1971 proved to be
 something of an anti-climax. In a
 contentious atmosphere, Hübner
 walked out of the match after six
 draws and a lost seventh game.
 Hübner blamed conditions of play,
 in a cellar beneath a noisy pave-

ment overhead. The organisers and
 the arbiter, Harry Golombek,
 blamed his nervous attitude and
 peremptory response. Not the least
 bizarre detail in the dispute, whose
 facts have still never been fully
 cleared up, was that Petrosian's
 deafness - he could turn off his
 deaf-aid! - rendered him immune to
 the effects of the noise from the
 pavement. Hübner wished to
 change the venue, but the
 organisers, the Soviets and the
 arbiter flatly refused.

Hübner has always concerned
 himself most in chess with the
 World Championship cycle. After
 his departure from the Candidates
 in 1971, he maintained a low
 profile in the chess world until the
 next Interzonal (for which as a
 Candidate in the previous series he
 received a seeded place) in 1973.
 His only major success in this
 period was to win the top Board
 prize at the Skopje Olympiad in
 1972, where he got his revenge,
 amongst his other victims, against
 Petrosian. Petrosian, this time, was
 on the receiving end of the bizarre.
 In an easily drawn position, he
 overstepped the time-limit, then
 complained that his flag had fallen
 well before the minute hand had
 actually reached the hour. His
 complaint was overruled, but he
 was still seen around the next day
 with the 'faulty' timepiece.

Hübner was devoting most of his
 time in these years to his studies.
 The sharpness disappeared from his
 play, and in the 1973 Interzonal in

Leningrad, won by Karpov and Korchnoi, he failed to reach one of the qualifying places for the Candidates. Again his attention to chess started to wane. In a practice match against Korchnoi in Solingen after the Interzonal, Korchnoi complained bitterly that his opponent had not really taken the match seriously. Korchnoi won the match 4½-3½, which at first sight seems to indicate a struggle, but in fact Korchnoi scarcely exerted himself, and won without much difficulty. Seeking a test to some of his key openings, Korchnoi had brought a great number of books and other opening theoretical materials to Solingen and offered them to his opponent. Hübner was not interested. In the second match game, Hübner went wrong in the adjourned session, causing Korchnoi to ask him if he had not analysed a particular move. 'I never analyse adjournment positions,' was Hübner's surprising answer, after which Korchnoi lapsed into incredulous silence.

Happily, Hübner's appetite for the game returned. He played little in 1974, but took part in three grandmaster tournaments in 1975. Once again, Hübner had his sights set on the (1976) Interzonal. Now with his doctorate behind him, and with an academic post in his home town of Cologne, he could approach chess with renewed confidence. Unfortunately, he was to meet with a tragic reverse.

At first, it seemed as if Hübner's

path into the Candidates was going to be smooth. In the early rounds of the Interzonal, in Biel, Switzerland, he displayed a tournament form which looked like seeing him through. All was well until the fateful penultimate round, when, as luck would have it, Hübner had White against his old rival, Tigran Petrosian. If Hübner could draw against Petrosian, it was almost certain he would qualify. Hübner's last round opponent, Bent Larsen, was the tournament leader, who, in all likelihood, would not have prejudiced his own chances by playing for a win against him.

Petrosian had to play all out, with Black, against Hübner, to keep his own hopes alive. He opened with a completely irregular form of King's Fianchetto Defence. Hübner reacted sensibly, and began to build up a substantial positional advantage. Petrosian embarked on a sacrificial path, but reached a hopelessly lost position. Then, incredibly, Hübner missed a forced mate in four, a subsequently winning path and found himself completely lost. Petrosian went on to win and qualify for the Candidates. Hübner missed a Candidates place by half a point. The effect on his confidence was shattering.

The diagram shows the crucial position. Hübner had been a little short of time, but not sufficiently so to explain the moves that now follow. Play continued 37 g3? (Missing 37 ♖e8+ ♜g7 38 ♖e7+ ♜h6 39 ♖f8+ ♜h5 40 ♖xh7 mate.)



Hübner-Petrosian

37 ... ♖xf4 38 ♜e8?? (Now 38 gxf4 ♜xf4+ 39 ♖g3 is adequate.) 38 ... ♜g7 39 ♖e7+ ♜h6 40 ♖f2 (Or if 40 ♖f8+ ♜g5 41 h4+ ♜g4! and White is lost, e.g. 42 ♖f3+ ♜xf3 43 ♖e3+ ♖xe3 44 ♜xd6 ♖c2+ etc.) 40 ... ♖xf2 41 ♖xh7+ ♜g5! 0-1.

Hübner himself had no other explanation for his oversight than that he had simply had a blind spot. Like a football forward, who misses at point-blank range, he inexplicably scooped the ball 'over the bar'. This single moment had a most terrible effect on him. Utterly depressed and disenchanted with the game and its vagaries, his chess appetite substantially diminished once more.

But Hübner came back. Enticed by invitations to the gradually growing number of 'super' tournaments, in which playing conditions are superb and honoraria substantial, Hübner took part in the Bad Lauterberg and Tilburg events in 1977, and at Bugojno, Tilburg and the Buenos Aires Olympiad in 1978. Then, towards the end of the year, he felt sufficiently encouraged to embark upon extended sabbatical leave, again chiefly with the World

Championship qualifying cycle in 1979/80 in mind. The results were spectacular. Hübner swept through to a Candidates place after Wijk aan Zee, Munich (a shared 1st place) and Montreal, via the Lucerne Zonal and the Rio de Janeiro Interzonal (which was followed almost immediately by his participation at Tilburg). He had never played so much competitive chess in such a concentrated timespan before. It paid off with a most convincing share of 1st-3rd places at Rio.

For someone who 'cannot really compete with the top masters', Hübner has gone far. When he makes up his mind to compete with them, he has indicated enough to show he might go farther. He is sound in all the major departments of the game. He calculates deeply and plays with often effortless speed. He is thoroughly competitive and likes to confront his opponents with his own little twists in the openings. Although an amateur, it is not easy for the professionals to play against him. Yet, as an amateur, there must remain a doubt, of course, as to just how far his talents will be able to develop.

Can an amateur challenge for World Championship honours? That is the question, but it would not be remiss to recall that great amateurs have done so before. Mikhail Botvinnik was not always a full-time player. Neither was Max Euwe, nor was Hübner's illustrious German antecedent, Emmanuel Lasker. There is, indeed, a proud tradition of 'heroic' amateurism in

German chess, which goes right back to Tarrasch and persists to the present-day. Given an indulgent employer (and Cologne University will hopefully remain such) and the personal drive (and Hübner has that if he turns his mind to it), West Germany's Robert Hübner will not only continue to be able to compete with the top masters, but will also increasingly beat them.

1

Hübner-Podgaets Sombor 1970

King's Indian Defence

Hübner won at Sombor in spectacular style, finishing a full two points ahead of the rest of the field. 'I couldn't believe it ...' he wrote modestly in a report on the tournament in the *Deutsche Schachzeitung*. But the following powerfully played game against an opponent who had finished in a share of 6th-10th places in the 1969 USSR Championship fully indicates why.

1	d4	♟f6
2	c4	g6
3	g3	♞g7
4	♞g2	0-0
5	♟c3	d6
6	♟f3	♟c6
7	0-0	♞f5
8	b3	♟c8

Black intends to exchange off White's king bishop and seek counterchances on the kingside. Hübner responds modestly.

9	♞b2	♞h3
10	e4	♞xg2
11	♟xg2	e5
12	d5	♟e7

If 12 ... ♟d4!? 13 ♟xd4 exd4 14 ♟xd4 ♞e8 15 ♟d2 ♟xe4 16 ♟xe4 ♞xe4 17 ♞xg7 ♟xg7 18 f3, and White can hope to take control of the e-file.

13 ♟e2

Black's plan lies in a pawn advance on the kingside, whilst White's plans lie in an advance on the other wing. In order to achieve the advance b4, White first had to defend his pawn on c4. If immediately 13 b4, Black gets active chances with the energetic 13 ... c6!, and if 14 dxc6 ♟xc6 15 ♟e2 ♞fc8 16 ♟d2 ♟d7 followed by 17 ... f5. (Analysis by Hübner.)

13	...	♟d7
14	b4	h6

A necessary preparation, since if immediately 14 ... f5? White has the very strong response 15 ♟g5.

15 ♟e1 f5

The consistent move. Interesting was 15 ... a5 16 a3 axb4 17 axb4 ♞xa1 18 ♞xa1 c5 (Hübner), but after 19 ♟b5 ♟b8 20 ♟d3, and if 20 ... cxb4 21 ♟xb4 ♟c5 White retains a strong initiative with 22 f4.

16 ♟d3 ♟b6?

Black embarks on an over-elaborate plan. His knight achieves little on the queenside. No better was 16 ... c6, because of 17 c5!, and if 17 ... dxc5? 18 d6 etc.; but Hübner favoured 16 ... fxe4 17 ♟xe4 ♟f5, with the idea of 18 ...

c6, and if 18 c5 ♟f6 19 ♟xf6+ ♞xf6 and White's advantage is small.

17	c5	♟c4
18	f3!	

Much better than 18 ♞c1, after which Black can complicate matters with the active 18 ... a5! White offers his bishop gladly in exchange for Black's advanced knight. Black's bishop is not a powerful piece, and White's knights soon bear down on d6.

18	...	♟xb2
19	♟xb2	♟d7
20	♟c4	♞f7
21	a4	♞af8



22 ♟d3!

White would like to play 22 ♟b5 immediately, but he must first over-protect d5. On 22 ♟b5? Black would have the promising sacrifice 22 ... fxe4 23 fxe4 dxc5 24 bxc5 ♟xd5!, which not only destroys White's imposing centre, but gathers three pawns and gets an attack for Black's piece.

22 ... h5

Passive play is useless. If Black plays 22 ... a6, White replies 23 cxd6 cxd6 24 ♟b6 ♟d8 25 a5 and

26 b5 is threatening. The only other active chance is 22 ... g5, with the idea of 23 ... g4, against which Hübner gives 23 cxd6 cxd6 24 ♟b5 ♟c8 25 ♟e3 a6 26 ♟c3 ♟e7 27 exf5 ♟xf5 28 ♟xf5 ♞xf5 29 ♟e4, and White's knight on e4 gives him an enduring advantage.

23 ♟b5 dxc5

If 23 ... ♟c8 24 ♟a5 a6 25 ♟c3 is strong; and if 23 ... a6 24 ♟xc7. The text-move is the only credible attempt to keep Black's kingside attack going, but White's pawns in the centre are more threatening.

24	bxc5	a6
25	♟c3	f4

At this point both players were getting into extreme time-trouble, and Black offered a draw. Hübner declined, sensing victory.

26 d6 g5

In order to enable his knight to join in the attack. If 26 ... ♟c6, one amusing possibility is 27 ♟d5 ♟d4 28 dxc7 fxg3 29 hxg3 ♞xf3 30 ♞xf3 ♞xf3 31 ♟xf3! ♟xf3 32 c8♟+ ♟xc8 33 ♟e7+ and wins (Hübner).

27	♞ad1	♟g6
28	♟d5	g4

Black has no alternative. 28 ... c6, allowing 29 ♟cb6 followed by 30 ♟c7 is strategically gruesome.

29 dxc7 ♟e6

Again forced, since 30 ♟f6+ was threatened, and if 29 ... gxf3+ 30 ♟xf3 fxg3 31 ♟xf7+ ♞xf7 32 ♟f6+ etc.

30 ♟d6 fxg3

And a third forced move, since if 30 ... gxf3+ 31 ♟xf3 fxg3 32

♖xf7+ is once more winning.

31 ♖xf7 ♗xf3+
32 ♜xg3 ♖g4+
33 ♜f2 ♖xf7

Or if 33 ... ♖g2+ 34 ♜e1; or 33 ... ♖h4+ 34 ♜e3, and White's king simply walks free.

34 ♜e1 ♖h6
35 ♖b6 ♖xc7

As good as admitting defeat, but if 35 ... f2+ 36 ♖xf2 ♖g1+ 37 ♖f1 etc. Now Black has no real compensation for his lost exchange, and White wins the game with ease.

36 ♖xf3 ♖xf3
37 ♖xf3 ♖xc5
38 ♖d8+ ♜g7
39 ♖d7+ ♜g8
40 ♖f6 ♖c1+
41 ♖d1 ♖xd1+
42 ♜xd1 ♜g7
43 ♖d6 ♖f4
44 h3 ♖g3
45 ♖d5 b5
46 a5 Resigns

2

Najdorf-Hübner

Wijk aan Zee 1971

Nimzo-Indian Defence

In the following game against the veteran Argentinian Grandmaster Najdorf, Hübner adopts the variation of the Nimzo-Indian Defence which was to be popularly christened the 'Hübner' variation. The idea was not entirely original. Indeed a conceptual debt is owed to Nimzowitsch, and a number of experiments in the line had already

been made by Hungarian players and the Russian, Moiseev, in the 1950s and '60s. But Hübner's successes were to lead to an unprecedented burst of popularity for the variation. Fischer used it in his famous victory in the 5th match game against Spassky in Reykjavik in 1972.

1 d4 ♖f6
2 c4 e6
3 ♖c3 ♖b4
4 e3 c5
5 ♖d3 ♖c6
6 ♖f3 ♖xc3+
7 bxc3 d6

The starting position. Black concedes the bishop-pair voluntarily and embarks on a blockading strategy. The effectiveness of White's bishop-pair is diminished by the closed nature of the position. His doubled c-pawns can become a long-term liability, especially in an endgame.

8 e4

A space-gaining manoeuvre, but one which also leaves the centre completely blocked to the benefit of Black's knights. Recently, attention has been focused on the more fluid treatment involving a pawn sacrifice after 8 0-0 e5 9 ♖d2. Black should decline White's gambit and finish his kingside development. Best lines of play have not yet been established for either side.

8 ... e5
9 d5 ♖e7

This is a critical move. Contrary to what one might expect, Black's knight hastens to the kingside, not

to a5. The reason is two-fold. On the one hand, Black is in no position to augment effective pressure on White's c4-pawn, at least in the early middlegame, and, on the other hand, the kingside is the only zone where both sides have immediate prospects of play.

10 g3!?

A strange reply. The most forcing move is 10 ♖h4, and after 10 ... h6! (Black must fight for control on the kingside. 10 ... 0-0 11 ♖f3, and if 11 ... ♖g6 12 ♖f5, leaves White the initiative.) 11 f4 ♖g6! (11 ... exf4 12 ♖xf4 g5 13 e5! is in White's favour.) 12 ♖xg6 fxg6 13 0-0 0-0, a complex position results, with chances for both sides. A dependable move, but also more modest, is 10 ♖d2.

10 ... h6!?

10 ... ♖a5, and if 11 ♖b3 ♖g4, or 11 ♖d2 ♖g6 12 h4 ♖g4, is simpler.

10 ... ♖g6!? turned out badly in an earlier game, Gligorić-Korchnoi, from the same tournament, which continued 11 h4! ♖a5 12 ♖b3 ♖g4 13 ♖h2 ♖d7 14 ♖g5 0-0 15 ♖xf6, and Black's pawns had been appreciably weakened.

11 ♖h4 g5

Black's idea is to repulse White on the kingside and find refuge for his king on the queenside. If now 12 ♖f3 ♖fg8! 13 ♖f5 ♖xf5 14 exf5 ♖f6 15 0-0 ♖a5 16 ♖d2 ♖d7 17 ♖fb1 0-0-0 and Black has at last equalised.

12 ♖g2 ♖a5
13 ♖b3?

White should have played 13 ♖d2. After the text-move, Black is able to carry out his plan without hindrance. After 13 ♖d2, he would always have to take into account the dangerous possibility of a future ♖f3.

13 ... ♖h3
14 0-0 0-0-0
15 ♖b1 ♖c7
16 f3 ♖b8
17 ♖f2 ♖hg8
18 ♖e3 ♖c8
19 ♖f1!?

White is biting on granite on the queenside, and he begins to find difficulty in formulating a plan. With the text-move, he envisages a future breakthrough by Black on the kingside, and therefore sets a course with his king for the centre.

19 ... ♖df8
20 ♖e1 ♖e8



With the direct threat of opening up the game with 21 ... f5. In order to prevent this, White now has to make some positional concession. After the exchange in the game, his pawn on f5 becomes weak, and Black has longer-term hopes of opening up further lines of attack

on the h- and the e-files.

21 ♖f5 ♗xf5
22 exf5 f6
23 g4 ♖h8
24 ♗e3 h5
25 ♗f1 ♖f7
26 h3 ♗d7
27 ♗d2 ♗c7
28 a4?

White's game was very uncomfortable and almost totally passive. In the circumstances this 'aggressive' move is wholly understandable, but in fact, it only provides Black with a further target, and is strategically, even at this juncture, the fatal mistake.

28 ... ♖e7
29 ♖e1 ♗a8!

A truly Nimzowitschian manoeuvre. Black's plan is to lure White's a-pawn forward and force its exchange against his b-pawn.

30 a5 ♗d8
31 ♗a3 ♖hh7
32 ♖b1 b6!
33 ♗d3 ♖b7
34 axb6

Or if 34 a6, Black's rook moves and White's pawn falls after a further ... ♗c7.

34 ... ♗xb6
35 ♖a1 ♗h8
36 ♗c2 hxg4
37 hxg4 ♗d7
38 ♗a2 ♖h2

It is clear by now that White's position is lost. Black dominates the only open files, is to all intents an outside passed pawn up, and has play against an insecure king and immobile White pawns.

39 ♗d2 ♖xf2+
40 ♗xf2 ♗h2
41 ♗e2 ♗a4
42 ♗d2 ♗e8
43 ♖b1

This move perhaps hastens the end. One of White's problems is that if he exchanges the major pieces, the result will be a lost minor piece ending. The text leads precisely to that.

43 ... ♖xb1
44 ♗xb1 ♗f4
45 ♗d3

Or if 45 ♗d3 ♗b2.

45 ... ♗xd2+
46 ♗xd2 ♗b6
47 ♗c1 ♗a4
48 ♗c2 ♗d7!

Avoiding the last trap. If 48 ... ♗xc2 49 ♗xc2 ♗xc4 50 ♗d3 ♗b6 51 c4! confuses the issue.

49 ♗d3

Or if 49 ♗b3 ♗c8, and if 50 ♗c2 ♗a6 51 ♗d3 ♗xd5.

49 ... ♗c7
50 ♗b2 ♗c8
51 ♗b3 ♗a6
52 ♗e3

If 52 ♗c2 ♗xc4!, followed by ... ♗b5, ... a6 and ... ♗b6 etc.

52 ... ♗xd5
Resigns

3

Hübner-Kavalek
Amsterdam 1975
King's Indian Defence,
Sämisch Variation

German players are proud of their

Kampfgeist, which, roughly translated, means their fighting spirit. Hübner's style contains not a little of this aggressive component, which perhaps accounts for the full point achieved in this remarkable game at Amsterdam against Kavalek. This was not a game won by one player's good moves. It was a slugging match, won as much by psychology.

1 c4 ♗f6
2 ♗c3 g6
3 e4 d6
4 d4 ♗g7
5 f3 0-0
6 ♗e3 b6
7 ♗d3 a6

The idea of this odd-looking move, which at the time was becoming popular due to recent analyses by Gufeld, is to create a flight-square for Black's rook on a7 in preparation for the counter-move ... c5. 7 ... c5? immediately is a mistake. White replies 8 e5, and when Black's knight moves, plays ♗e4.

8 e5!?

Hübner seeks to refute Black's opening completely. The usual move is 8 ♗ge2, and only after 8 ... c5 9 e5.

8 ... ♗e8
9 ♗e4 ♖a7
10 f4 c5!

A pawn sacrifice, but clearly the only move to justify Black's opening play. Hübner remains unimpressed.

11 dxc5 bxc5
12 ♗xc5 ♗d7

13 ♗b3 dxc5
14 ♗xb8

This was the position White had been aiming for. With all Black's pieces apparently backward and congested, it scarcely seems as if he has sufficient active prospects in return for his pawn. But now comes a most rude surprise.



14 ... ♗d6!

A diabolical move. One of Black's retarded pieces suddenly offers itself to tear open lines. It is White who is now in great danger.

15 ♗d5?!

Could White take Black's knight? Kavalek's first thought was that after 15 exd6 exd6 16 ♗ge2 ♗e7 (threatening 17 ... ♗b7) 17 ♗b3 ♗xc3+ 18 ♗xc3 ♗b7 19 0-0! ♗xe4 20 ♖ae1 f5 21 ♗xe4 fxe4 22 ♗e3 ♖e8 23 f5!, he would have regained his piece, but that White would stand better. Hübner apparently feared 15 ... ♖xd6, after which Kavalek, in his notes in *Chess Express*, gives 16 ♗ge2 ♖b6 17 ♗a7 ♖xb2 18 ♖d1 ♗a5 19 ♖c1 ♗g4 20 ♗f3 ♗xf3 21 gxf3 ♖xe2+ 22 ♗xe2 ♗xc3, and Black has too much for the exchange. However,

in this line, 18 0-0 seems better, and after 18 ... ♖xc3 19 ♜xc3 ♜d4+ 20 ♜h1 ♜xc3 21 ♜xc5, with a playable game. This analysis, of course, scarcely exhausts the possibilities; but taking the knight may have been White's best chance. After the text, he is probably lost.

15 ... ♞6?!

15 ... ♜xc4 was probably better. After 16 ♖xc4 ♖b7 17 ♜a8 ♜d4 18 ♖b3 ♜xf4 19 ♜ge2 ♜xe5 20 0-0 c4 21 ♖a4 ♖xb2 22 ♜f3 ♖b7, Kavalek had thought that Black was winning (indeed, if 23 ♜f2 ♜a5 or 23 ♜g3 ♜c5+ 24 ♜f2 ♜a5, White is lost), but was afraid that there might be an improvement for White (e.g. 20 ♖d1). In the post mortem, however, both players failed to find a real improvement.

16 ♖c6 ♖c7?!

Black should still have played 16 ... ♜xc4. After 17 ♖xd7 ♜xd7 18 ♖d1 ♜c6 19 ♜f3 ♖b7 20 ♖d8 ♜e3, Black's position has immense attacking possibilities. Hübner still thought he was lost.

17 0-0-0 ♖xc6

18 ♖xd6 ♖xd6

19 exd6!?

White now has some chances, and Hübner gambles. The alternative was 19 ♜xd6 ♜xd6 20 exd6 ♖xc3 (Black might also try to preserve the bishop-pair) 21 ♖xc3 ♖d8 22 ♜f3 ♖xd6 23 ♖d1, and White has a difficult endgame, but some drawing chances. With the text-move, he stakes everything on the strength of his d-pawn.

19 ... ♖xc3

20 ♖xc3 ♜a5!?

Certainly tempting, but although Black works up the most ferocious attack against White's bare king, there does not seem to be a win. Kavalek later felt that 20 ... ♜f6 21 ♜b2 (If 21 ♜e2 ♞5!) 21 ... ♜xf4 22 ♜f3 ♜xc4 23 ♖d1 ♖d7 24 ♜b7 ♜a4 (Not 24 ... ♜b5+ 25 ♜xb5 axb5 26 ♜e5 ♖d8 27 a4!, and White has chances.) should with care, still be sufficient to win.

21 ♜b2 ♖d7

22 ♜b7 ♖c6

There is no better alternative at this point; but Black made a fatal error of leaving himself with only thirteen minutes on the clock to reach move forty.

23 ♜xc6 ♖b8+

24 ♜c2 ♜xa2+

25 ♜d3 ♖b2

Kavalek could not find a mate. If 25 ... ♖b1 26 d7 ♖d1+ 27 ♜e3 ♜d2+ 28 ♜f3 ♖f1+ 29 ♜g3 ♜xf4+ 30 ♜h3 ♜h6+, Black draws by perpetual check. White also might consider 26 ♜f3 ♖xh1 27 d7 ♖d1+ 28 ♜e3.

26 d7

This time if 26 ♜f3? ♖xg2 is winning for Black. But the text-move is sufficient to hold the draw. In time-trouble, however, Kavalek fails to see it, and Hübner even manages to win.

26 ... ♜b1+

27 ♜e3 ♜e1+

28 ♜f3 ♖d2?

The only way was 28 ... ♜xc3+ 29 ♜g4 h5+ 30 ♜h4 (Not 30 ♜g5, allowing 30 ... ♜d4!, threatening

31 ... ♜g7, and Black turns the tables.) 30 ... g5+! 31 ♜xh5 ♜h8+ and Black has a perpetual check. But how easy it must have been to overlook White's next move!

29 ♜g4!

White's most aggressive move since the opening! Incredibly, White's king simply marches to safety on h3.

29 ... ♜g7

30 ♜h3! ♖d3+

31 g3 ♜d1

Or if 31 ... ♜f1+ 32 ♜g2 ♜xf4 33 ♜e2 ♜h6+ 34 ♜g2 ♖xd7 (or 34 ... ♖d2 35 d8=♜) 35 ♜f3.

32 ♜xc5 ♜h5+

More resistance was offered by 32 ... ♜f1+ 33 ♜h4 ♖xd7, but after 34 ♜e5+ ♜g8 35 ♜e2, White would win comfortably, for example, 35 ... ♜c1 36 ♜h3 ♖d1 37 c5 ♖xg1 38 ♖xg1 ♜xg1 39 ♜c4, and White's c-pawn wins the game.

33 ♜xh5 Resigns

4

Portisch-Hübner

Bugojno 1978

Nimzo-Indian Defence

Lajos Portisch is one of the world's steadiest grandmasters, renowned especially for his profound knowledge of the openings. At Bugojno, however, Hübner's subtle treatment of the opening caught him out. Hübner emerged from the opening with a tiny plus, which he doggedly

held on to. Portisch gradually lost the thread of the game, and Hübner crashed through his defences with a brilliant attack.

1 d4 ♜f6

2 c4 ♞6

3 ♜c3 ♖b4

4 e3 b6

Hübner had recently been experimenting with this line, and it is likely that Portisch had prepared something against it.

5 ♜e2 ♖a6

6 a3 ♖xc3+

7 ♜xc3 d5

8 b4!?

This move is little played and loosening. The usual move is 8 b3, with the idea of preserving White's pawn on c4.

8 ... 0-0

Most authorities recommend 8 ... ♖xc4, and after 9 ♖xc4 dxc4 10 ♜e2 ♜d7 (10 ... c5 is also playable) 11 ♜xc4 ♜c6 12 ♜xc6+ ♜xc6, White's bishop-pair has been eliminated and Black has a sound enough position. However, Hübner's more complex approach is also playable.

9 b5

White must play this move if he wishes to swap pawns on d5, without allowing Black to exchange off white-squared bishops. In general, if these bishops disappear, Black has a comfortable equality.

9 ... ♖b7

10 cxd5 ♜xd5

11 ♜xd5 ♜xd5

White has the bishop-pair and an extra pawn in the centre. However,

Black has a lead in development and exercises an important restraint on the white squares. White has nothing from the opening and objectively stands slightly worse.

12 f3 a6
13 Qd3 f5!

Not only preventing the transparent threat of 14 Qe4, but also continuing Black's policy of white-square restraint. Unable to get in an immediate e4, White has to turn his attention to Black's threats on the queenside.

14 a4 axb5
15 Qa3

Virtually obligatory, since if 15 Qxb5 Qa6, and Black achieves the alleviating exchange of white-square bishops and has a target to attack on a4.

15 ... b4!

Better than 15 ... Bf7 16 axb5, and White's b-pawn has a serious cramping effect on Black's game.

16 Qxb4 Bf7
17 Bc1 Qa6!

Just in time. White understandably now tries to avoid the exchange of bishops, but in doing so, he allows Black to make further gains in time.

18 Qc2 Qc6
19 Qb3 Qd7
20 Qc3

20 Qa3 has been suggested, but after 20 ... Qa5 21 Qa2 Qb7 22 0-0 Qd5 etc., Black retains a little initiative.

20 ... Qe7
21 Qf2 Qd5
22 Qd2

Black's knight is a pillar of strength. If 22 Bf1 f4, and if 23 e4 Qe3 24 Qd2 Qc4 is strong; while if 22 Qd2 Qd6, and White still has the problem he has after the text-move of how to get his king's rook into the game without creating some weakness on the kingside.

22 ... Qd6
23 Qc2 Qb7

Keeping White's queen out of c6.

24 Qc4 Bf6
25 g3?

Showing signs of beginning to wilt. Better was 25 Bf1, with the simplifying 26 a5 in mind. Black may, in fact, best reply 25 ... Bb6 26 g3 Bf6, with the idea of ... h5. In playing the text-move voluntarily, White allows Black to gain some tempi in the attack.



25 ... h5!

With the further advance of this pawn to h4, Black opens up prospects of attack on the g- and h-files. In addition, White's king's rook will be tied down to passive defence.

26 Bhd1?

White should still play 26 Bf1. The text-move again loses time.

26 ... h4

27 Bg1 Baf8
28 a5 Bh6
29 axb6

29 a6 Qa8 30 Qa4 Qh7 31 Qc6 also had to be taken into consideration. After 31 ... Qxc6 32 Qxc6 Qa3! 33 Qc4 Bb8, however, Black still seems to have excellent chances. 34 Bf1? loses to 34 ... hxg3+ 35 hxg3 Bh2+; while 34 e4 allows the promising exchange sacrifice 34 ... fxe4! 35 Qxh6 Qxf3+ 36 Qe1 Qxh6.

29 ... cxb6
30 Bf1 Qh7
31 Bf7 Qb8
32 Baa1 Qf6

Black's pressure has mounted to a pitch. There are latent threats on the h-, g- and f-files. White has finally managed to open lines on the queenside, but finds that he can do nothing with them. He is doomed to passive defence, or the intervention of an error on Black's part.

33 Qd1 Qd6?

And an error occurs! Both players appear to have been in time-trouble. Almost anything would be better than the text-move, for example the steady move 33 ... Qd5.

34 Qc2?

White misses his chance. He had to play 34 Qb4. Black can still retain some advantage after 34 ... hxg3+ 35 hxg3 Bh2+ (Not 35 ... Qg4+ 36 Qe1!) 36 Qf1 (or 36

Qe1) 36 ... Bc8! 37 Qxd6 (37 Qxc8? Qxb4! etc. is suicidal) 37 ... Bxc4, with the better chances. Similar, but rather better for Black is, in this line, 36 Bg2 Qg4+ 37 Qe1 Bh1+ 38 Qe2 Bc8.

34 ... hxg3+
35 hxg3 Bh3
36 Bc1 Bf7

Preventing the possibility of a future Qc7. The game has once more resumed its logical course, and White has scarcely a constructive move. If 37 Bg2 Qg4+! 38 fxg4 Qe4 39 Qc4 fxg4+ 40 Qg1 Qxg3! 41 Qe2 Bh2 and wins. If 37 Qc4, with the idea of 38 Qf1, 37 ... Qh5 38 Qf1 Bh2+ 39 Qe1 Qxg3. White chooses an alternative move, but the result is quite catastrophic.

37 Qe2



37 ... Qe4+!
38 fxe4 fxe4+
39 Qe1 Qxg3+!

Resigns

White is mated after 40 Bxg3 Bh1+ 41 Qf1 Bxf1+ 42 Qe2 Bf2 mate.

5

Hübner-Hort

Wijk aan Zee 1979

Sicilian Defence, Najdorf Variation

Hort and Hübner were to become club-mates in 1979. Both play for the West German Bundesliga team, SG Porz. They analyse together and have become great friends, but that still does not stop their games together from being hard-fought and exciting. At Wijk aan Zee with the White pieces, Hübner showed an extremely strong desire to emerge with a win.

1 e4	c5
2 d4	d6
3 d4	cx d4
4 dxd4	df6
5 dxc3	a6
6 Ag5	e6
7 f4	de7
8 wf3	wc7
9 0-0-0	dbd7
10 g4	b5
11 Axf6	gxf6!?

A surprising choice, as this move has long had a dubious reputation. Although Black gets a massive pawn-centre, White has a promising method of playing to undermine it. The most common reply is 11 ... dxf6 12 g5 d7.

12 f5!

This was the move that led to the decline in popularity of Black's system. If White hesitates, Black will be able to cover the critical d5 square with ... Ab7 (perhaps after ... b4), and answer a subsequent f5 with the solid ... e5. By playing f5 immediately, however, White denies

Black this possibility. He is able to keep the central position fluid, and obtains prospects of playing for a direct attack.

12 ... de5

12 ... de5 looks inviting, but after 13 wh3, the apparent strength of Black's knight can be misleading. More significant factors are the weakness of Black's central white squares and the insecurity of Black's king. After 13 ... 0-0, White can play for a kingside attack with 14 wh6, with the idea of 15 g5. Black does not have the defence 14 ... wd8, because of 15 dc6! dxc6 16 Ed3, and White will mate. Simply bad is the alternative 12 ... b4?, because of Simagin's suggestion 13 fxe6! bxc3 14 exd7+ Ad7 15 e5 Eb8 16 exf6 Af8 17 g5!, and White has an overwhelming positional superiority.

13 fxe6 fxe6

14 b4!

Although Black's position is suspiciously loose, the problem still remains how White should set about trying to exploit it. Hübner's move is extremely original. He loosens his own position, in the hope that by dislodging Black's most effective piece, his knight, he will rob Black's play of its dynamism. 14 g5 (Boleslavsky) and 14 a3, played in Capelan-Donner, Solingen 1968, are the known moves.

14 ... da4

14 ... db7 is passive. Hübner, in *Informator*, then suggests 15 Ed3, with plans of g5 or de2-f4 in prospect.

15 dxa4 bxa4
16 Ed3!



This move is critical. 16 g5? 0-0! would over-extend White's forces. White's plan is to sit on the pawn position until something concrete turns up. In the meantime, he can exert pressure with his active pieces.

16 ... 0-0

The natural move. More forcing alternatives seem to rebound tactically. Hübner provides an exhaustive analysis in *Informator*:

(i) 16 ... wc4 17 e5 dxe5 18 wxa8 exd4 19 Eh3 wc7 20 Axa6 0-0 21 we4 +—;

(ii) 16 ... wb6 17 g5 fxg5 18 Ah3 e5 (or 18 ... Ef8 19 wh5+ Ad8 20 Axe6) 19 de6 Axe6 20 Axe6 wxb4 (20 ... Ef8 21 wh5+ Ad8 22 a3 allows White to consolidate advantageously) 21 wf7+ Ad8 22 Eh1 Ea7 23 Exd6+ Axd6 24 wxa7 wa3+ 25 Ad2 wb4+ 26 c3 wb2+ 27 Ad3 wb5+ 28 Ac2, and after 28 ... we2+ 29 Ac1, Black has run out of checks and is lost;

(iii) 16 ... Ad7 17 g5 fxg5 (or if 17 ... 0-0 18 g6 hxg6 19 Eg1 g5 20 wh5, with the idea of 21 Eh3 +—)

18 wh5+ Ad8 19 wf7 wc4 20 Ah3 Ef8 (or 20 ... wxa2 21 dxe6+ Axe6 22 Axe6 wa1+ 23 Ad2 wxh1 24 Exd6+) 21 dxe6+ Axe6 22 wxe6 wxe6 23 Axe6, and White has the better endgame.

17 Ec3 wb6
18 dc6 Ef7?!

Black cannot have been happy with his position. His development is backward, his pawns are without motive force. Hort's move offers a pawn to his opponent, in order to try to infuse some life back into his game, but better was probably 18 ... Ad8; although after 19 dxd8 wxd8 20 Ac4, White still has the better of it.

19 dxe7+ Exe7
20 Ac4!

Continuing patiently to put his faith in simple development. 20 wxf6? Ef7 21 wg5+ Eg7 22 wd2 Ab7!, and if 23 Ac4 Eg6, allows Black unnecessary chances. Now if 20 ... wxb4, Hübner gives 21 Ef1 Ef7 22 g5, and White has an overwhelming attack; or if 20 ... wd4 21 Ed1 we5 22 wg3!, and Black's centre pawns crumble.

20 ... Ef7

21 a3

Consolidating his queenside effectively, prior to the final turn of the positional screws.

21 ... Eaa7
22 Ed1 Eac7
23 wg3 Ec6
24 g5 fxg5

Or if 24 ... Eg7 25 wh3, and Black's weakness on e6 is decisive.

25 wxg5+ wf8

White's play has been extremely tidy - spatial advantage, completion of development with threats, consolidation and finally breakthrough. Now the winning moves come with elegant simplicity. If 25 ... ♔g7, White has a chilling combination, 26 ♙xe6+! ♙xe6 27 ♖xc6 ♜xc6 28 ♘d8+ ♜f7 29 ♔f1+ ♜g6 30 ♜f6+ ♜h5 31 ♜xg7 and wins at once.

26 **ddd3!**

With the idea of 27 ♔f3, which is winning even after 26 ... ♖e8 (27 ♔f3 ♕xf3 28 ♔xf3 ♗xc4 29 ♖g7 etc.). Black's king is irretrievably exposed.

26	...	♣c7
27	♠f3	♠xc4
28	♠xc4	Resigns

Mate follows after 28 ... ♖xc4 29 ♖d8+ ♕q7 30 ♖g3+ ♕h6 31 ♖g5.

6
Hübner-Hecht
West German Bundesliga 1979
English Opening

The two great club rivals in the West German Bundesliga are SG Solingen and SG Porz. Both are funded by wealthy individuals and pay appearance fees per game to their leading players. Hübner's team, Porz, boasts himself and Vlastimil Hort on the top two boards. Hecht's team, Solingen, can parade three grandmasters, Hecht himself, Kavalek and Westerinen. This game was played on top board in the play-off match for qualification

from the West Group in the 1978/9 Bundesliga series.

1	c4	e5
2	Qc3	Qf6
3	Qf3	Qc6
4	d3	

A modest move, which invites Black to play an Open Sicilian with colours reversed. Black need not necessarily take up the offer. He has a sound alternative in the closed system involving 4 ... g6 and ... Qg7; while the enterprising 4 ... Qb4, against which White's 4th move has in recent practice been specifically directed, is also perfectly playable.

4	...	d5
5	cx d5	Qxd5
6	e3	

With 6 g3, White goes into a reversed Dragon Sicilian; with the text-move, White adopts the solid Scheveningen.

6	...	Δe6
7	Δe2	Δe7
8	0-0	0-0
9	Δd2	f5
10	a3	we8

Black might also consider 10 ... a5, with the idea of ... ♖b6, ... ♗f6 and ... ♜e7. It should not be assumed because Black is a tempo down on similar positions with colours reversed that he stands necessarily worse. On the contrary, this merely requires in the first instance that he amend his strategy given his opponent's response.

11 b4 a6
12 Qxd5!?

A known and trusted manoeuvre

134 Robert Hübner

with the Black pieces, but in this position it is too simple a method to promise the first player much advantage. White poses more difficult problems by maintaining the tension in the centre. 12 ♖c2, followed by 13 ♙ab1 is a good alternative; while 12 ♖b1 is perhaps the most interesting choice. After the latter move, Black is ill-advised to continue 12 ... ♗g6!?, because of Larsen's continuation (with colours reversed!) of 13 b5! axb5 14 ♖xb5 ♙xc3 15 ♙xc3 e4 16 dxe4 fxe4 17 ♙e5 ♙xe5 18 ♙xe5, with advantage.

12	...	Ω_{xd5}
13	Ω_{c3}	Ω_{d6}
14	Ψ_{d2}	$\Psi_{e7!}$

This is much better than the stereotyped 14 ... ♖g6, which allows White to continue with the plan prepared by his 14th move, viz. 15 a4!, with the idea of b5. Black's prospects lie primarily in the centre, not in reckless kingside projects.

15 ~~u~~b2!?

White has nothing at this stage, and it is hard to see a better move. With the text-move, White threatens 16 b5 and forces Black to come to a decision in the centre. 15 ♖ab1, so as to maintain queen-side threats, is plausible, but 15 ... e4 16 dxe4 ♗xe4 seems perfectly good in reply.

```

15 ...      e4
16 dxe4      fxe4

```

But not 16 ... **Qxe4** in this position, because of 17 g3, and White has the positional threat of

18 Qd2 Qd5 19 Qc4, gaining the bishop-pair.

17	ඳ2	ඳ5
18	ඳ1	ඳ8?

Fortunately for chess, equal positions do not always lead inevitably to draws. On this and his next move, Black fails to see deeply enough into the position and overplays his hand.

Hecht, in *Schach-Report*, put this down to an *idée fixe*. He was mesmerised by shadows on the kingside. It is clear that 18 ... ♘f3+? fails to 19 ♖xf3! exf3 20 ♖xd5 fxd3 21 ♖fd1! ♖h4 22 f4 etc., but he did not go on to the logical conclusion (indeed, the consistent conclusion - cf. the note to Black's 14th move above), that he should seek play elsewhere. Instead of the text-move, Hecht gives two better alternatives, 18 ... ♖ad8, and if 19 ♖xe5 ♖xe5 20 ♖c2 b5!, and 18 ... ♖d3 19 ♖xd3 exd3 20 e4 ♖c6 (to which Hübner, in *Informator*, adds 21 e5 ♖g5 22 f3 ♖e7, with the idea of ... ♖ad8 and ... ♖b5), and, in both cases, play remains tense and roughly equal.



19 ♣c2!

Hecht had overlooked this move completely. He had been expecting 19 $\Delta xe5$, against which 19 ... $\Delta xe5$ 20 ♞c2 b5! again leads to rough equality. After the better text-move White simply threatens 20 $\Delta xe4$. In addition, the sacrifice 19 ... $\Delta f3+$ again fails to 20 $\Delta xf3$ exf3 21 ♞xd5 fxg2 22 ♞fd1 ♞h4 23 f4 etc., and if 19 ... $\Delta d3$ 20 $\Delta xd3$ exd3 21 ♞xd3 $\Delta xh2+$ 22 ♞xh2 ♞h4+ 23 ♞g1 $\Delta xg2$ 24 ♞c4+ ♞xc4 25 $\Delta xc4$ $\Delta xf1$ 26 ♞xf1 , and White should win.

19 ... ♞h4?

Compounding his error. Black sees a chance to win White's queen, but does not consider deeply enough the effect on his position. It was still possible to continue soundly with either 19 ... $\Delta g6$ or 19 ... $\Delta d7$, with the idea of ... $\Delta f6$, although against both moves, the reply 20 $\Delta c4!$ gains White the bishop-pair and a certain advantage.

20 g3 ♞h3
21 $\Delta xe4$ $\Delta xe4$
22 ♞xe4 $\Delta f3+$
23 $\Delta xf3$ ♞xe4
24 $\Delta xe4$



Although Black has a nominal material advantage, White's powerful bishops, control of open lines and potential central pawn-roller convey the advantage to him. Black has no targets for counterplay, and he was also becoming badly short of time.

24 ... b5
25 ♞d5 ♞e8!?

Perhaps 25 ... h6 was a better chance, after which Hübner intended the regrouping 26 ♞fd1 , with the idea of $\Delta g2$, e4 and f4. As the game actually proceeds, Black's king gets into trouble as a result of the pressure of White's pieces.

26 $\Delta f5$ ♞h6
27 ♞fd1 $\Delta f8$
28 ♞1d4 ♞b6
29 ♞d7 c5!?

White's 7th rank control is dominating. If 29 ... ♞e7 30 ♞d8 , and White takes over the 8th.

30 ♞h4 ♞e7

The only serious alternative was 30 ... h6 31 ♞g4 ♞e7 , but after 32 ♞xe7 $\Delta xe7$ 33 ♞xg7+ ♞f8 34 ♞g6 , followed by 35 $\Delta e6$ (Hübner), Black must lose at least his c-pawn and remains completely lost.

31 $\Delta xh7+$ ♞f7
32 ♞d5 ♞e6
33 ♞f4+ ♞f6

Or if 33 ... ♞e7 34 ♞df5 , or 33 ... ♞e8 34 $\Delta g8$ ♞h6 35 ♞e4+ $\Delta e7$ 36 ♞de5 ♞f8 37 $\Delta d5$.

34 $\Delta xf6$ gxf6
35 ♞d7+ ♞e8
36 $\Delta f5$ Resigns

7

Hübner-Balashov Rio de Janeiro 1979 English Opening

Hübner's shared first place at the Rio Interzonal was undoubtedly deserved. He lost only one game, to Smejkal, but was otherwise rarely in serious trouble. Against Balashov, he never let his opponent off the hook after a doubtful opening line. Balashov, who had won the 1978 USSR Zonal in Lvov in superlative style, wriggled with great ingenuity, but in the end to no avail.

1 c4 e5
2 $\Delta c3$ d6

Smyslov's Variation. Because of White's reply, the line is no longer popular. Its adoption by Balashov was almost certainly for tactical reasons. At this point in the tournament, his own attempt to gain one of the Candidates qualifying places was flagging.

3 d4! exd4
4 ♞xd4 $\Delta c6$
5 ♞d2!

This the whole point of White's play. Although Black has gained one tempo, the more serious factor is the fact that White has more control in the centre. After the text-move, White continues with a queenside fianchetto, for the support of which his queen is best placed on d2.

5 ... $\Delta f6$
6 b3 $\Delta e6!?$

Smyslov's original idea was to continue 6 ... g6. However, it is now known that White simply

stands better after 7 $\Delta b2$ $\Delta g7$ 8 e4! and if 8 ... 0-0 9 $\Delta d3$. Occasional experiments have been made with 6 ... a5, but again after an immediate occupation of the centre with 7 e4! and if 7 ... a4 8 ♞b1 axb3 9 axb3 g6 10 g3, followed by $\Delta g2$ and $\Delta ge2$, White has a definite plus. Balashov's idea differs little from the latter line. By continuing similarly, White achieves a clear spatial advantage.

7 e4 a5
8 $\Delta ge2$ a4
9 ♞b1 axb3
10 axb3 g6
11 g3

Against Balashov's line, White need not immediately commit his queen's bishop to b2. More important is the rapid completion of his kingside development. In fact, White's queen bishop never finds itself on b2 in this game. With his queen's rook on b1, the space-gaining b4 is always a latent possibility. White's queen's bishop would only get in the way on b2.

11 ... $\Delta g7$
12 $\Delta g2$ 0-0
13 0-0 $\Delta d7$

From Balashov's point of view, he stands objectively worse, but he has maintained a complex position. The text-move confirms his fundamentally uncompromising approach to this game. He envisages a disposition of his pieces involving the transfer of this knight to the a-file.

14 $\Delta d5$

This move is better than 14 $\Delta f4$,

which weakens the d4 square. After 14 $\text{d}f4$ $\text{d}c5$ 15 $\text{d}xe6$ (Or 15 $b4$ $\text{d}a4$ 16 $\text{d}xa4$ $\text{f}xa4$, and Black has active play) 15 ... $\text{d}xe6$ (15 ... $\text{f}xe6$ is also not bad), Black has counter-play.

14 ... $\text{d}c5$
15 $b4$ $\text{d}a4$

This is the point of Black's play. 15 ... $\text{d}d7$ is playable, but would be an admission of strategic defeat.

16 $\text{c}c2$ $\text{d}e5$
17 $\text{d}ef4$ $\text{d}d7$
18 $\text{f}e1$ $c6$
19 $\text{d}e3$ $\text{d}g4$!



Every move of Black's in this game has a forceful point. He is led into making this exchange in order to give himself enough manoeuvring space to continue actively. The text-move was criticised later, because as things turn out, the exchange of knights induced also allows White more scope to extend his space advantage. But if anything is to be criticised in Black's play, it is surely his entire strategy, rather than any individual moves.

20 $\text{f}b3$ $\text{c}e7$

21 $\text{f}d1$ $\text{d}xe3$
22 $\text{d}xe3$ $\text{d}g4$
23 $\text{f}d2$ $g5$!

Another controversial move, but Black scarcely has anything better.

24 $\text{d}e2$ $\text{d}xe2$
25 $\text{f}xe2$ $\text{c}f6$
26 $\text{f}d2$ $\text{d}c3$
27 $h3$ $b5$

Black has activated his knight and achieved ... $b5$. Unfortunately, his forces are over-extended. No better was 27 ... $\text{f}a2$ 28 $\text{c}d3$ $\text{f}xd2$ 29 $\text{c}xd2$ $h6$ 30 $f4$ $gxf4$ 31 $gxf4$ $\text{d}a4$ (32 $e5$ was threatened) 32 $\text{f}d3$ $\text{d}b2$ (or 32 ... $\text{c}a1+$ 33 $\text{c}h2$ $\text{d}b2$ 34 $\text{d}d4$! with a winning advantage) 33 $\text{d}d4$! $\text{d}xc4$ 34 $\text{d}xf6$ $\text{d}xd2$ 35 $\text{f}g3$ and wins; or if 27 ... $\text{d}a4$ 28 $\text{f}a3$ $\text{d}b6$ (28 ... $b5$ 29 $\text{c}xb5$ $\text{c}xb5$ 30 $\text{c}c6$) 29 $\text{f}xa8$ $\text{d}xa8$ 30 $\text{d}d4$ $\text{c}g6$ 31 $\text{d}xg7$ $\text{c}xg7$ 32 $\text{c}d3$ and wins.

28 $\text{c}xb5$ $\text{c}xb5$
29 $\text{c}h2$!

Threatening 30 $\text{d}d4$, not immediately possible because of 29 ... $\text{d}e2+$. Black has no viable defence. If 29 ... $\text{d}a4$ 30 $\text{f}d5$. Or if 29 ... $\text{f}a2$ 30 $\text{c}d3$ $\text{f}xd2$ 31 $\text{c}xd2$ $h6$ 32 $f4$ $gxf4$ 33 $gxf4$ $\text{d}a4$ 34 $\text{f}d3$ $\text{d}b2$ 35 $\text{d}d4$! Black's actual choice results in the loss of his queen for insufficient material. Resignation is forced in a few moves.

29 ... $\text{f}ac8$
30 $\text{d}d4$ $\text{c}xd4$
31 $\text{f}xd4$ $\text{d}xd4$
32 $\text{c}d2$ $\text{d}f6$
33 $\text{c}xd6$ $\text{d}g7$
34 $e5$ $\text{f}fd8$?
35 $\text{f}xc3$! Resigns

8

Hübner-Smyslov Tilburg 1979

Queen's Gambit, Slav Defence

Also-ran at Tilburg was ex-world champion Vassily Smyslov, with 2½/11. He got off on the wrong foot in the first round against Hübner, who was fresh from his Rio success. In a Slav Defence, Smyslov had prepared a wrinkle in one of the opening's byways. However, he failed to follow up his idea correctly, and lost to a passed pawn and the power of the two bishops.

1 $d4$ $d5$
2 $c4$ $c6$
3 $\text{d}c3$ $\text{d}f6$
4 $\text{d}f3$ $\text{d}xc4$
5 $a4$ $\text{d}a6$

Lasker's plan, the main idea of which is to wait a move, so that Black's queen's bishop can be developed to $g4$, instead of to $f5$ as in the main line variations.

6 $e4$ $\text{d}g4$
7 $\text{d}xc4$ $e6$
8 $\text{d}e3$ $\text{d}b4$



Smyslov's wrinkle. By putting pressure on White's e-pawn, Black

induces White to move his queen away from the defence of $f3$. Black can then exchange his queen's bishop for White's king's knight, with resulting dynamic imbalance. 8 ... $\text{d}b4$ has been the usual alternative.

9 $\text{c}c2$

In a later round of the tournament, Hort played the more immediately testing 9 $\text{c}d3$. That game continued 9 ... $\text{d}xf3$ 10 $gxf3$ $\text{c}a5$! (10 ... $\text{d}c7$ may be necessary.) 11 $\text{f}g1$! (Hort's handling of this game is instructively incisive.) 11 ... 0-0 12 $e5$! $\text{d}e8$ 13 $\text{c}e2$! $\text{d}xc3$! (13 ... $\text{d}ac7$) 14 $\text{c}xc3$! $\text{c}d8$ 15 $\text{c}b3$ $\text{f}b8$ 16 $\text{f}g4$ $\text{d}ac7$ 17 $\text{f}ag1$ $b5$ 18 axb5 $\text{c}xb5$ 19 $\text{d}d3$ $f5$ 20 exf6 $\text{c}xf6$ 21 $\text{d}e4$ $\text{d}d5$ (?) 22 $\text{d}g5$ $\text{c}f7$ 23 $\text{d}h6$ $\text{c}h8$ 24 $\text{f}xg7$ $\text{d}xg7$ 25 $\text{f}xg7$ $\text{c}xg7$ 26 $\text{d}xg7+$ $\text{c}xg7$ 27 $\text{d}xd5$ exd5 28 $\text{c}xd5$, and White won.

9 ... $\text{d}xf3$
10 $gxf3$ $0-0$
11 $0-0$ $c5$

With this and his next move Smyslov decides on an ambitious plan of counterattack. It soon becomes apparent that he not only intends equalising exchanges in the centre with the text-move, but also to open paths to the vicinity of White's king.

12 $d5$ $\text{d}xc3$?

This was Black's plan, but he should be content with 12 ... exd5 13 $\text{d}xd5$ $\text{d}xd5$ 14 $\text{d}xd5$ $\text{c}e7$. Then he has a slight inferiority as a result of White's two bishops and the unhappy placings of his minor

pieces, but his position is sound.

13 bxc3 exd5
14 Bfd1 Bc8
15 exd5 Bh3
16 Bb1!

This move may have been what Black either overlooked or underestimated. Since he cannot defend his b-pawn actively, he has to exchange it for White's f-pawn. Hopes for chances against White's king fail thereafter to materialise, and White's two bishops and his advanced passed d-pawn begin to dominate.

16 ... Bxf3
17 Ae2 Bh3
18 Bxb7 c4
19 Af1 Bh5
20 Be2

Any queen exchange will tend to accentuate the disorganised nature of Black's game. Not only does White possess the two bishops and a mighty passed pawn, but Black's knights are uncoordinated and his a- and c-pawns are weak.

20 ... Bg6+
21 Ag2 Bxc8
22 d6!

Black's a-pawn can wait. The advance of White's passed pawn is decisive.

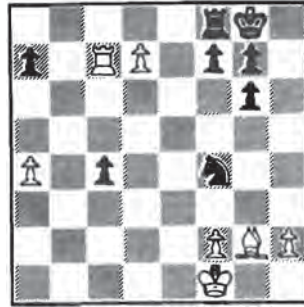
22 ... Bc5
23 Axc5 Bxc5
24 d7 Bd5
25 Bxd5 Bxd5
26 Be4!

This time the kiss of death. Black can no longer avoid the exchange of queens.

26 ... Bxc3

Or 26 ... Bxe4 27 Axe4 Bxc3 28 Bc7! Black's knight is no match for White's bishop.

27 Bxg6 hxg6
28 Bc7 Be2+
29 Bf1 Bf4



30 Ad5! Resigns

If 30 ... Bxd5 31 Bc8, or 30 ... Be6 31 Axe6 fxe6 32 Bc8. An eloquent end to the game.

9

Portisch-Hübner
Abano Terme,

10th Match Game 1980
English v. Tarrach

In 1980, our player, who 'cannot ... compete with the top masters', advanced to the Final stage of the World Championship Candidates series. Hübner still protested his good fortune and his opponents' bad luck, but it really will not wash any more! Hübner deservedly beat Adorjan 5½-4½ in the quarter-finals and Portisch 6½-4½ in the semi-finals. Yes, he did have a little good fortune in some games, but overall he played with far greater resolve

and proved far more resourceful than his two opponents. The following game was his decisive second win in the match against Portisch. It was his most even and emphatic performance in a match in which he conceded no loss.

1 c4 c5
2 Bf3 Bf6
3 Bc3 e6
4 g3 Bc6
5 Ag2 d5
6 cxd5 Bxd5
7 0-0 Ae7
8 d4 0-0

This very solid variation was adopted by both players in the match. If White now exchanges on d5 as in the game, Black has a form of the Tarrasch Defence in which there are three minor pieces on the board instead of four. In the 7th Match Game, with Hübner White, play instead continued 9 e4 Bdb4 10 a3 cxd4 11 axb4 dxc3 12 bxc3 Bc7 13 Ae3 Bd8 14 Be2 Ad7 15 Bfd1 Ae8 and Black had completed his development and held White to a comfortable draw.

9 Bxd5 exd5
10 dxc5 Bxc5
11 Bc2

The major alternative to this move has been 11 a3. However, in his game against Spassky at Bugojno 1978, Portisch achieved little from the opening after 11 ... Af5 12 b4 Ab6 13 Ab2 Ae4 and Black's central presence balanced the isolation of his d-pawn.

11 ... Ab6
12 Bd1!?



This is an intriguing point. The sharpest alternative here is 12 Bg6 13 Bb1(!), which forces a weakening in the Black kingside pawns and puts pressure on Black's d-pawn. Benko-Peters, US Ch. 1975, (by transposition) and Miles-Tarjan, Riga 1979, then reached the same position after 13 ... Ad4!? 14 Bb3 Af6 15 Bxd5 Bxd4, after which Benko chose to exchange queens and Miles chose 16 Bh1. In neither game did Black have an easy route to equality in the ensuing complications; and the questions remain what did Portisch fear and what did Hübner have in mind?

12 ... Bf6!

Hübner wastes no time in reacting sharply. Seizing on the fact that his d-pawn cannot be taken because of a fork on b4, he activates his queen and particularly renews the positional threat of ... Af5-e4. Portisch may have overlooked or underestimated this move in home preparation. He may have had an improvement ready on the previously known game Stein-Parma, USSR-Yugoslavia 1971, which continued 12 ... h6 13 b3

♠g4 14 ♠b2 ♠c8 15 ♠d2 ♠e8 16 e3, and now Parma recommended 16 ... d4!

13 ♠g5 ♠e6
14 ♠f4 h6
15 ♠d3 ♠d8
16 a4?!

This is a risky move which weakens b4. White has no particular advantage out of the opening and should have contained himself with 16 a3, after which the game might continue 16 ... ♠f6 17 b4 ♠f5 18 ♠d2 ♠e4 with a rough equality. However, it must be said that at this late stage in the match Portisch was a point behind and needed desperately to achieve a victory. An over-anxiousness creeps into his play, of which Hübner takes a ruthless advantage.

16 ... ♠e7
17 ♠d2 ♠g4
18 a5 ♠c5
19 ♠ac1?



Portisch was to bitterly regret playing this move. He had to play 19 a6, which, though it would not solve his problems on the queenside, would at least spread some confusion in the Black ranks there as well.

19 ... a6!
This simple move fixes White's a-pawn on the black square a5. In the long term, Black can certainly hope to win it.

20 ♠e1 ♠ac8
21 h3 ♠e6
22 e3 ♠b4
23 ♠a1 ♠d7
24 ♠h2 ♠f5
25 ♠b3 ♠xd2
26 ♠xd2 d4!

White's problems are compounded by Black's grip on the centre. After the text move Black establishes a far-advanced, passed d-pawn. In conjunction with his pressure on the queenside, this central control gives Black a won game.

27 ♠f1 d3
28 ♠ed1 ♠e7
29 ♠a3 ♠b4
30 e4 ♠e6
31 ♠d2 ♠d4
32 ♠e3 ♠c5
33 ♠ad1 ♠d8

White's a-pawn now drops, and with it his chances of saving the game.

34 ♠d5 ♠xd5
35 exd5 ♠xa5
36 ♠xa5 ♠xa5
37 ♠c1 ♠c2
38 ♠cd1 ♠b4
39 ♠c1 g6
40 ♠c3

White has no effective counter-play. His d-pawn is too weak, and Black's pieces are all much better placed.

40 ... b6
41 f4 ♠a1

42 ♠f3 b5
43 ♠g2 ♠c4
44 ♠f2 ♠f8
45 ♠d1

This move allows White to resign with a good conscience. There was clearly no reply to the threat of

... ♠e7-d6.

45 ... ♠xc3
46 bxc3 ♠xd5
47 ♠xd3 ♠xc3
48 ♠c2 b4
49 ♠e3 a5
Resigns

6 Zoltan Ribli



"He always tries to get the initiative and he feels safe when his king is safe"

Ljubomir Kavalek (US Chess Life & Review)

Of course, most players strive to obtain the initiative, but Ribli is the sort of player who seeks an initiative which is 'pure', without counter-chances against his own king. Therefore he is often quite content with very small advantages which may ultimately be decisive in the endgame, à la Petrosian. Success in such play requires utmost control of the entire chessboard. As an example, consider the following early Ribli game from Wijk aan Zee II where he tied for first with 12/15.

W.Schmidt-Ribli, Wijk aan Zee II 1972

1 d4 f6 2 d4 f6 3 c4 g7 4 c3 d5 5 cxd5 dxd5 6 d2 0-0 7 e1 b6 8 g5 h6 9 h4 g5 10 g3 c5 11 e3 c6! (A system which Ribli has used successfully on several

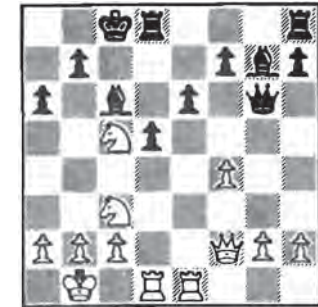
occasions.) 12 dxc5 dxc3+ 13 bxc3 dxd1+ 14 e1d1 a4 15 e1c1 dxc5 16 d4 e4 17 dxc6 bxc6 18 d4 c4 19 hxg3 g7 (One would be inclined to say that this position is pretty even.) 20 0-0? (20 e2! was much better.) 20 ... b8 21 f1d1 b2 22 b1 c2! 23 bc1 d8! 24 xc2 e1d1+ 25 h2 f6 26 e2 a1! 27 g4 e6 (Now Ribli's small advantage has been translated into an ending where his rook, bishop and king are superior to their counterparts.) 28 c4 e5 29 g3 d6 30 f3 a5 31 e4 c5 32 d3? (Allowing a nice stroke.) 32 ... xa2! 33 e1a4 34 f4 f6 35 f3 a3 36 c3 dxc4 37 dxc6 dxc6 38 dxc4 e2 39 b3+ d6 40 xa3 0-1.

It is the premise of this author

(D.K.) that there are essentially two types of Hungarian grandmaster: the tactical, imaginative ones who are quite content to go into unbalancing complications, such as Barczay, Szabo, and Sax; and the cautious, perfectionist ones who seek to squeeze their opponents into complete zugzwang, such as Portisch, Csom, and Ribli. However, Hort describes Ribli as a 'rational player', and in this sense he is practical in a similar way to Karpov, who will often choose to make a move which only slightly improves his position, rather than search long for the 'best' move. Such players avoid time-pressure like the plague, since a loss as a result of it would seem rather irrational; instead their opponents are often in trouble with the clock. Such 'rational players' can also often be found playing long, protracted endings. Good moves come very quickly for players like Karpov and Ribli. They avoid unclear or unnecessary complications. Hence we can see a paradox in Ribli's two approaches to chess; from one angle he is very precise, and from another he is 'cautiously cunning'.

Ribli admits that his chess idol is Lasker, though his style, especially in recent years, does not portray much of this. Instead the influence of Capablanca shines through in his games, particularly with White. An example of his predilection for such very 'Petrosianesque' themes as knights well posted in the centre blocking pawns, or simply a knight

which is better than a bishop, is the continuation from the diagrammed position taken from the 1971 World Junior Championship at Athens:



Ribli-Øgaard

Øgaard (Black) has just played 20 ... d7?! (from h6), missing his last chance for the liberating 20 ... d4! The game continued: 21 g3! (From here Ribli's moves begin to flow like a 'Hungarian Rhapsody'. Now that White's kingside pawn structure is solidified, he need not fear ... d4. Øgaard probably thought that White must react to the threatened weakening of his queenside pawn structure.) 21 ... f5 22 b3 b8 (If 22 ... dxc3 Black's bishop is bad.) 23 d4 d4 24 d4 (Ribli has achieved his aim: the good knight blockading his opponent's pawns versus the bad bishop behind them.) 24 ... f6 25 e3 e8 26 d1 h5 (Black could not force ... e5, e.g. 26 ... e7 27 b6 d8 28 e2!) 27 a4 d7 28 b6 d8 29 e2! e5 30 d4 (Now Black's position deteriorates quickly.) 30 ... d7 31 fxe5 fxe5 32 xe5 xe5 33 xe5 h8 34 e7! h6 (Not 34 ...

♙xe7 35 ♘c6+) 35 ♖xd7 ♖xb6-36
 ♖xd5 ♖h6 37 a5 h4 38 ♘f5 ♙xf5
 39 ♖xf5 ♖g6 40 gxh4 ♖g2 41 h5
 ♖xh2 42 b3 ♙c7 43 ♙b2 ♖h3 44
 b4 1-0.

Ribli is one of the 'new' breed of Hungarian grandmasters who were born after World War II, along with Adorjan, Sax, Farago, Vadasz, etc. We might add that it was not an easy choice in selecting Ribli over Sax and Adorjan as the subject of this chapter. Sax is a very talented, hard-working player whose main strength is his ability to play sharp middlegame positions. Adorjan can be good at posing tough over-the-board problems for his opponent, though he is not as well prepared as Ribli and Sax are. He is occasionally prone to short draws, has had some health problems, and was somewhat lucky to find himself in the 1980 Candidates Matches. For these reasons we think Ribli is the most likely successor to Portisch as Hungary's top player.

The above group of young grandmasters is characterised by diligence. However, such diligence is only possible because it has opulent State support (the President, Janos Kadar is quite a chess enthusiast). There is continuous consultation and analysis with the older grandmasters such as Barczay, Szabo, and Portisch, and also a close circle of study friends amongst these young grandmasters. They work systematically, covering specified themes, under a fixed time limit. This way

they are able to work together as friends and still maintain the necessary competitive spirit when playing against each other.

Small wonder that the Hungarians were finally able to wrestle the 1978 Olympic title in Buenos Aires, Argentina, away from the Russians, the first time a Soviet team had not won a Chess Olympiad in which it had participated over a span of 32 years. Since last winning the Gold Medal in 1928, Hungary had often been in second place. Ribli's very solid 69% (9-4) score on Board 2 behind Portisch, along with Sax's 70% (8½-3½) on Board 3, were undoubtedly key contributions to the Hungarian team's victory.

Ribli considers himself a complete chess professional, and his entire approach demonstrates this. He works hard, continuously studying all phases of the game for months before a major tournament or match, finally taking a breather a few days before play. His very serious approach is also illustrated by the fact he does not play in numerous tournaments in quick succession, as Larsen, Miles, or Timman might. Instead he tries to be primed for each event he participates in, and these are carefully spaced out over time. As a result he does well in general, especially when he needs to. Cases in point are: continuously high placements in the Hungarian Championship, the fine 1978 Olympiad result, and his high scores in Manila (1976) and Riga (1979) Interzonals. In Manila

his score of 11½/18 was just short of qualifying for the Candidates Matches. In the recent Riga Interzonal, his 11/18 was sufficient to tie for 3rd place with his long-time rival Adorjan. Tragically for Ribli, after a 2½-½ lead in the play-off match, Ribli then lost 2 games and the match on tie-break, thereby again just missing his chance to play in the Candidates Matches.

Ribli, born on 6 September 1951 in Mohacs, Hungary, grew up in Pécs, and since 1972 has lived in Budapest, which has undoubtedly facilitated the advancement of his chess career. At school his main interest was history; he speaks German and is learning English. He learned to play from his father, not belonging to a chess-playing family otherwise, but had family approval of his chess interests.

While there is little indication of Ribli's having been a prodigy, great promise was shown in his receiving the title of Hungarian Chess Master in 1967, at age 16, the youngest player ever to receive this honour. By 1970, at age 19 he received the International Master title. Other early results were: 1968-9 European Junior Championship, Groningen, Holland, 1st-3rd equal; 1969-70 European Junior Championship (again Groningen) 1st place; 1971 World Junior Championship, Athens, 2nd place.

Ribli's big breakthrough as a mature player on the international scene came in March-April 1975 in his home town, Budapest, where he

tied for first with Polugaevsky by scoring 10½/15 ahead of Smejkal, Portisch, Sax, Adorjan, Mariotti, Szabo etc. Up till then his results in international tournaments had been unspectacular, but there he was the only undefeated player and showed enough self-confidence to get Sax to resign in only 17 moves, not down any material! In June, at the 3rd Vidmar Memorial played at Portorož-Ljubljana, he tied for third behind Karpov (11) and Gligorić (10), at 9½/15 equal with Furman and Hort, ahead of Parma, Portisch, Velimirović, Ljubojević, Planinc, etc. Later, in October-November, he won the Reykjavik Zonal tournament with 11/14 ahead of Parma, Liberzon, Olafsson, Poutanen, Zwaig, Jansa, Timman, etc. Finally this excellent year for Ribli concluded with his clear second behind Portisch in the Hungarian Championship with 12/15.

In the later 1970s Ribli had a number of ups and downs, but considering that he maintained an ELO rating close to 2600 and the calibre of opposition faced, his results were on the whole good, especially in important events as mentioned earlier.

His lifestyle is highlighted by order, and this suits his completely professional approach to chess. Good health and physical condition are maintained with soccer, tennis and handball. A typical Ribli day begins with tennis at about 9.00, some chess training from 10.00

until an afternoon lunch break (about 1.30), more chess work, a late afternoon walk with his wife Katalin (whom he married in 1974), followed by some reading, cinema, theatre or other entertainment. Once a week Ribli may give a simultaneous exhibition or some other 'chess performance'. Katalin does research in geography, fortunately likes chess, and speaks many languages. They have no children and enjoy leisure time activities such as nature excursions, visits to castles, fortresses and towns, and history in general. Gardening is also a hobby. Altogether this gives the impression of a replete, well-tempered life.

Reviewing Ribli's opening and middlegame pawn structural preferences, we find that he might be called a ZOOM (Zero hour for Operative Opening Models) player. This is a name for an effort to systematise play involving Grünfeld structures coined by Steffen Zeuthen and Bent Larsen in their book *ZOOM 001*. Since Ribli plays the Catalan and other Grünfeld Reverses with White, and the Grünfeld proper with Black, he was selected for their book as one of 24 grandmasters who have shown a preference for such structures.

In *Chess Life and Review* (May 1975), Laszlo Szabo says of Ribli: 'Ribli is a very fine connoisseur of the openings; although he is a positional player he likes to catch his opponent in nice opening traps.' Consider as an example of his

astute opening play and 'ZOOM 001' preferences, the following game from the 1974 Hungarian Championship, which Ribli won outright with 12/15.

Sapi-Ribli, Hungarian Ch. 1974

1 d4 ♟f6 2 c4 g6 3 ♟f3 ♟g7 4 g3 d5 5 cxd5 ♟xd5 6 ♟g2 ♟b6 7 ♟c3 ♟c6 8 e3 0-0 9 0-0 e5! (Ribli is very familiar with this Grünfeld line, which has earned him several fine wins.) 10 d5 ♟e7 11 e4 ♟g4 12 h3 ♟xf3 (All this has been seen before and does not offer White any advantage.) 13 ♟xf3 c6! (Black strikes immediately at White's centre.) 14 ♟b3 cxd5 15 ♟xd5 (On 15 exd5 ♟f5 is also unpleasant for White.) 15 ... ♟bxd5 16 exd5 ♟f5! (This is the trap!) 17 ♟xb7?? (White indulges.) 17 ... ♟d4 18 ♟g2 ♟d6 (Winning) 19 f4 e4! (Not 19 ... ♟fb8? 20 ♟xf7+! etc.) 20 f5 ♟fb8 0-1.

See also the following brevity against Ljubojević:

Ribli-Ljubojević, Niksić 1978

1 ♟f3 d5 2 g3 c5 3 ♟g2 ♟c6 4 d4 (The Grünfeld Reversed structure is entered.) 4 ... e6 5 0-0 ♟b6?! 6 dxc5 ♟xc5 7 c4 ♟f6 (On 7 ... dxc4 8 ♟bd2 with advantage.) 8 cxd5 ♟xd5 9 e4 ♟f6 10 ♟c3 ♟g4 11 ♟e2 ♟d7 12 ♟f4! (Ljubojević was prepared to meet 12 ♟a4 with ... ♟d4!; Ribli plays to take e5 from the Black knights.) 12 ... e5 13 ♟g5 h6 (A serious error which, after White's intermezzo, allows him to

retreat his bishop with tempo. 13 ... f6 was a better try, though Black still cannot castle kingside due to ♟c4+ and ♟a4.) 14 ♟d5! ♟a5 (On 14 ... ♟xf2+ 15 ♟xf2 ♟xf2+ 16 ♟xf2 ♟xf2 17 ♟c7+ ♟f8 18 ♟xa8 wins a piece.) 15 ♟d2 ♟d8 16 ♟c3 0-0 17 ♟a1! ♟e6 18 b4! (Threatening b5.) 18 ... ♟d4 19 ♟xd4 ♟xd4 20 ♟xd4 exd4 21 ♟xd4 ♟c8 (Black blunders in a lost position.) 22 e5 h5 23 h3 1-0.

However, his problem through the 1970s, as faces most of us, was what to do with Black against 1 e4. His choice of sharp, complex Sicilian variations often resulted in disastrous losses (such as Illustrative Game 5). Nonetheless, if the more soundly based, yet provocative methods of Illustrative Games 6 and 8 can be maintained and further emphasised, there is no doubt that Ribli will resolve this problem.

Barring unforeseen circumstances, the class and hard work demonstrated by the games which follow leave little doubt that Ribli will be a Candidate in the decade to come, and that someday he will take over the position which Portisch has held for so many years as Hungary's leading player.

1

Ribli-Tokaji-Nagi

Hungary 1967

Sicilian Defence, Kan Variation

Here we see a game from 1967

which represents 'explosive youth'. White's aggressive play is initiated by 9 a4! Ribli seems to have a predilection for this move versus an early ... b5 in the Kan or Najdorf Sicilian.

1 e4	c5
2 ♟f3	e6
3 d4	cxd4
4 ♟xd4	a6
5 ♟c3	b5
6 ♟d3	♟b7
7 0-0	♟c7
8 ♟e1	

This opening move sequence involving ... b5, ... ♟b7 and ... ♟c7 is very risky for Black. White's deployment is in preparation for an early central thrust such as e5 or ♟d5, confusing Black's efforts to complete his kingside development.

8 ... d6

8 ... ♟c6 9 ♟xc6 ♟xc6 10 a4 b4 11 ♟d5! etc. also leads to a distinct advantage to White.

9 a4!

This energetic stroke disrupts Black's further development by tearing open the queenside when Black is unprepared. If now 9 ... b4? 10 ♟a2 d5 11 exd5 ♟xd5 and White has many strong moves ranging from the simple 12 ♟d2 to 12 ♟f5! Also strong was the provocative 9 ♟g5!

9 ... bxa4

10 ♟xa4

In 10 moves we can see that White has managed to develop nearly all his forces, including both rooks. Black's position is already critical.

10 ... ♖f6
 11 ♖c4 ♗d8
 If 11 ... ♗c6 12 ♗d5!
 12 ♖b4 ♗c7
 13 ♗g5!

The strength of this move lies in Black's inability to play 13 ... d5, e.g. 14 ♖xb7! ♗xb7 15 ♗xf6 gxf6 16 exd5 e5 17 d6! (Marić, *Informator*) and White has a winning position similar in disposition to the famous Fischer-Najdorf game (15th Olympiad, Varna 1962), which was also a Sicilian Kan.

13 ... ♗e7
 14 ♗c4 ♗c6

A better chance for long-term survival was offered by 14 ... 0-0!?, and if 15 ♗xe6 fxe6 16 ♗xe6 ♗c8 17 ♗xf8 ♗xf8 18 ♗xf6 gxf6 19 ♗d5 ♗d7 with an unclear position (Marić).

15 ♗xc6 ♗xc6
 16 ♗xf6! gxf6

If 16 ... ♗xf6 17 ♗d5! ♗d8 (17 ... ♗xd5 18 exd5 e5 19 ♖a4 ±) 18 ♖b3 with White also clearly better.

17 ♖b3 ♖g8?!

This is an inaccuracy which leads to Black's quick demise on the kingside; however, after 17 ... h5 Black's position, with weak a- and h-pawns and his king in the centre, would not be enviable.

18 ♗h5 ♖g6
 19 ♗xh7 f5 (D)
 20 ♗d5!

The well-known sacrificial stroke which frequently occurs in such Sicilian positions. Now if: (i) 20 ... ♗xd5 21 ♗xd5 exd5 22 ♗h8+ ♗f8



23 exf5+ wins. Or on 21 ... ♗xc2 22 ♗h8+ ♗f8 23 ♖c3! etc. wins. Or (ii) 20 ... exd5 21 exd5 ♗b5 22 ♖be3! ♖a7 23 ♗xb5+ axb5 24 h4 with a won game.

20 ... ♗a5
 21 ♖be3 fxe4
 22 b4! ♗d8
 23 ♖xe4

White has a completely won game.

23 ... ♗d7
 24 ♖xe6!

This is the icing on the cake!

24 ... ♖xe6
 25 ♗g8+ ♗f8
 26 ♖xe6+ fxe6
 27 ♗f6+ ♗e7
 28 ♗xd7 ♗xd7

The rest is easy.

29 ♗g5+ ♗e8
 30 ♗e2 ♗c6
 31 c4 ♗e7
 32 ♗g6+ ♗d7
 33 ♗g4 ♖e8
 34 ♗xe6+ ♗c7
 35 h3 d5
 36 ♗xd5 ♗d6
 37 g3 ♗d7
 38 c5 Resigns

2 Ribli-Karpov Hungary 1969 Ruy Lopez

This game shows Ribli's practical style. In the opening, when the youthful Ribli was still playing 1 e4, a subtle juxtaposition of moves probably put Karpov on unfamiliar ground, leading to a distinct advantage for White after 17 ♗xa4. True, Karpov may have missed one complicating chance at move 15, but that was all he was allowed. Although this advantage was minimal, throughout there was little chance that White could lose. The play seems simple, reminiscent of Karpov himself, Petrosian, or Fischer, but the pervading theme is the weakness of Black's split queen-side pawns.

1 e4 e5
 2 ♗f3 ♗c6
 3 ♗b5 a6
 4 ♗a4 ♗f6
 5 d4

By playing this move here White avoids the main lines of the Closed and Open Variations of the Ruy Lopez. Here if 5 ... ♗xe4 6 ♗e2 leads to unusual problems for Black.

5 ... exd4
 6 0-0 ♗e7
 7 ♖e1 b5

More common in recent years has been 7 ... 0-0 8 e5 ♗e8 9 ♗f4 and now 9 ... b5 10 ♗b3 d5 with Black having equal chances.

8 e5!

White must react energetically.

8 ... ♗xe5
 9 ♖xe5 d6!
 Better than 9 ... bxa4 10 ♗xd4 0-0 11 ♗f5 ±.

10 ♖e1

On 10 ♖xe7+ ♗xe7 11 ♗b3 c5 with Black better. Or if 10 ♗xb5+ axb5 11 ♖xb5 c5 and the rook is clearly misplaced. Finally if 10 ♖g5 ♗e4! 11 ♖xg7 ♗f6 with Black again better.

10 ... bxa4
 11 ♗xd4 ♗d7
 12 ♗f3!

This move secures White the small but continuing advantage which he will carry into the endgame.

12 ... 0-0
 13 ♗c6 ♗xc6
 14 ♗xc6 ♖e8
 15 ♗c3

Perhaps this is a slight inaccuracy because Black can now complicate the issue with 15 ... a3!?, then if 16 b3 d5, or 16 b4 a5! 17 ♗xa3 d5 18 ♖ab1 with an unclear position. Therefore White should have played 15 ♗xa4.

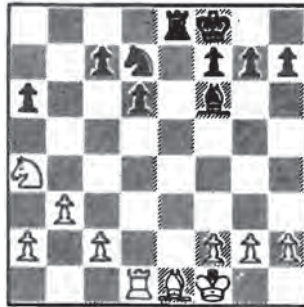
15 ... ♗d7?

Black will never get another chance to get rid of his weaknesses.

16 ♗xd7 ♗xd7
 17 ♗xa4 ♗f6
 18 ♗d2 ♖e6
 19 ♖ad1 ♖ae8
 20 ♗f1 ♗f8
 21 b3 ♖xe1+
 22 ♗xe1!

Of course there is no reason for White to allow the removal of all the rooks. It will be easier to work on Black's weak pawns with the

added force. This position is very exemplary of Ribli's style: White has small winning chances, Black has none.



22 ... ♖e5

23 c4

Black's pawns are fixed.

23 ... g6

It is better for Black to rush his king to the defence of the queenside.

24 ♖b4 ♖f5?!

Not surprisingly Black would like to initiate active measures and keep e5 for his minor pieces, but now the rook becomes misplaced.

25 ♖d2!

White's bishop belongs on e3 where it can eye both sides of the board and keep Black's rook out.

25 ... ♖d4?!

It was better to admit the failure of his previous move with 25 ... ♖e5.

26 ♖h6+ ♖g7

27 ♖e3 ♖e5

28 h3 ♖c6

29 c5!

This stroke begins the next stage in the exploitation of Black's weaknesses.

29 ... ♖e7

30 g4! ♖e5

31 cxd6+ cxd6

32 ♖b6!

Suddenly Black's position is beyond repair.

32 ... ♖f8

33 ♖f4 ♖e6

34 ♖c1!

Now if (i) 34 ... ♖e5 35 ♖d5+ ♖d7 (35 ... ♖d8 36 ♖g5+ or 35 ... ♖e8 36 ♖c7+) 36 ♖c7+ wins; or (ii) 34 ... ♖d8 35 ♖d5+ ♖d7 36 ♖c7+ ♖e8 37 ♖a7 wins.

34 ... d5

35 ♖xd5+ ♖d7

36 ♖c7 ♖e4

37 ♖g3 f5?!

A desperate move, hoping for some sort of counterplay.

38 gxf5 gxf5

39 ♖xa6 f4

40 ♖h4 ♖e5

41 ♖c4!

Black's weakness is revealed.

41 ... ♖f5

42 b4!

White must make his passed pawns supercede the apparent awkwardness of his stranded minor pieces.

42 ... ♖d6

43 b5! ♖xb5

44 ♖xf4 ♖g7

45 ♖f7 ♖e5

46 ♖xh7 ♖a5

47 ♖b4!

This stroke helps simplify White's task. If 47 ... ♖d4 48 ♖h5 is strong.

47 ... ♖xb4

48 ♖e7+ ♖e6

49 ♖xb4 ♖xa2

50 ♖c5 ♖f4

51 ♖g2 ♖c2

52 ♖b6 ♖b2

53 ♖d8 ♖e5

54 ♖h4 Resigns

Undoubtedly a memorable victory for Ribli.

3

Ribli-Hennings

Leipzig 1973

Queen's Gambit

In the early to mid-1970s Ribli had not yet refined the delicate yet practical style, likened to Petrosian's, to which we have become accustomed. During these evolutionary years his play seemed more cut-throat than in recent years, with some brilliant attacking gems interspersed with bad losses, notably with the Black pieces. First we shall present two games which won brilliancy prizes.

1 c4 ♖f6

2 ♖c3 e6

3 d4 d5

4 ♖g5 ♖e7

5 e3 0-0

6 ♖c1 ♖bd7

7 ♖f3 a6

8 a4

Around the time of this game Polugaevsky and Portisch had been playing a match in Portorož in which both 8 a3 and 8 cxd5 were played to no great advantage. Later at Madrid, Hort sprung the novelty 8 c5!? on Portisch and won a fine game. This text-move steers into

older methods of play against the QGD.

8 ... h6

9 ♖h4 c6

10 ♖d3 dxc4

11 ♖xc4 b5

12 ♖d3 b4

Before this move the game had transposed into Fischer-Spassky (12), Reykjavik 1972; here Spassky played 12 ... bxa4 which is considered best. The continuation (also played in Stahlberg-Capablanca, 1936) 13 ♖xa4 ♖a5+ 14 ♖d2 ♖b4 15 ♖c3 c5! is considered to lead to equality. The move 12 ... b4 is viewed as risky because Black's queenside pawns become disjointed and the c4 square is relinquished to White.

13 ♖xf6! gxf6

If 13 ... ♖xf6 14 ♖e4 with some advantage. Black must make sure that he can get in ... c5, otherwise his game would already be positionally hopeless.

14 ♖e4 f5

15 ♖g3 c5

Black gets in the necessary lever but at a price: a weakened kingside.

16 e4!

Portisch-Barcza, Budapest 1960 went 16 d5 ♖f6 17 dxe6 fxe6 18 ♖b3 ♖h8! and Black obtained a good game. Quite typically it is possible that Ribli came to the board armed with this improvement over the play of the man he hopes to succeed. Notice how this move opens up all lines to Black's king. On 16 ... f4 17 ♖h5 cxd4 18 g3 continues the excavation of

routes to the Black king.

16 ... cxd4
17 exf5 e5

If 17 ... ♖c5 18 ♜xc5! ♜xc5 19 ♜c1! wins.

18 ♜c6!

Now on 18 ... f6 19 ♖h4! ♜h7 20 ♖g6 ♜g8 21 ♜c4 ♜g7 22 ♖h5 wins (Uhlmann, *Informator*).

18 ... ♖f6
19 ♜c1!

A stellar move which has cropped up in a number of brilliancies over the years. The great, somewhat underrated, Akiba Rubinstein successfully employed the ♜c1! theme against Capablanca and Lasker.

19 ... ♜h7

If instead 19 ... ♜b7 then 20 ♜xh6 ♜xc6 21 ♖g5 and the threat of 22 ♖h5 wins.

20 ♖xe5 ♜b7
21 ♜c7!

From a distance White maintains boardwide control. Being a pawn up, White can also revert to straightforward positional play so that on 21 ... ♜c8 22 ♜xc8 is possible, or on 21 ... ♜d6 22 ♜xb7.

21 ... ♜xg2
22 ♜g1 ♜d6
23 ♖h5!!



With this move White has wrought a real brilliancy. All roads lead to mate:

(i) 23 ... ♖xh5 24 f6+ and mate.

(ii) 23 ... ♜xc7 24 ♜xg2 ♜g8 25 ♜g6!! fxg6 26 fxg6+ ♜xg6 27 ♜xg6+ ♜g8 28 ♜xh6 ♜e7 29 ♖xf6+ ♜xf6 30 ♜h7+ ♜f8 31 ♖d7 mate.

(iii) 23 ... ♜xe5 24 ♜xg2 ♖g8 25 ♜g7+ ♜xg7 26 f6+ ♜h8 27 fxg7 mate!

(iv) 23 ... ♖g8 24 ♜xf7+ ♜xf7 25 f6+ ♜h8 26 ♖xf7 mate!

The game concluded:

23 ... ♜xc7
24 ♖xf6+ ♜g7
25 ♖h5+

and Black resigned as mate follows shortly.

4

Quinteros-Ribli Montilla 1974

Nimzo-Indian Defence

In Montilla, Spain, 1974 Ribli did not perform well, ending up tied for last with 4½/9 (though only 5½ was sufficient for first), but he did receive the Brilliancy Prize for the following gem.

1 d4 ♖f6
2 c4 e6
3 ♖c3 ♜b4
4 ♜c2 c5
5 dxc5 0-0

Such straightforward 'developing' methods in the opening by Black hold little danger. Frequently in this and similar variations of the Nimzo-Indian White and Black

seem to be approaching the chess board from two different points of view: White plays in the centre, developing his queenside first, while the kingside lags behind; Black develops a piece with every move, castles early, accepts a modest centre, and lastly solves the problem of his queen's bishop. One could also view it as: White waits for Black naïvely to 'lay his cards on the table' and then responds appropriately.

6 ♜f4 ♖a6
7 a3 ♜xc3+
8 ♜xc3 ♖e4!?

The first point. Previously this was thought to be an error because of the strength of 9 ♜d4 as given by Ivkov. Hort-Ivkov, Petropolis Interzonal 1973 went: 8 ... ♖xc5 9 ♜d1!? (Ivkov recommends 9 b4! but it is hard to conceive why this move receives an '!' when after 9 ... ♖ce4 10 ♜d4 d5 Black is not worse, e.g. 11 c5 ♖h5!? or 11 f3 ♖d6 12 e4 ♖xc4 13 ♜xc4 dxc4 14 ♜xc4 ♜d7 with no danger to Black.) 9 ... d5 10 f3?! ♜d7 11 e3 ♜c8 12 b3 ♜b6 13 b4 ♖a4 14 ♜c2 a5! and Black already has a won game. Notice that the opening has followed the description given in the note above. In these instances Black will frequently win the game, although one is left with the impression that there was more to add to the opening discussion.

9 ♜d4 ♖axc5
10 ♜d1

If instead 10 b4 ♖b3 11 ♜xe4 ♖xa1 12 ♜e5 (12 ♜b1 ♜f6 etc.)

12 ... a5! 13 ♜xa1 axb4 with an unclear position.

10 ... d5!
11 b4

If 11 f3 ♖b3 with ♜a5+ to follow wins, or 11 cxd5 exd5 12 ♜xd5 ♜e6 with Black's lead in development more than compensating for his pawn deficit.

11 ... ♖a4
12 f3 ♖ec3

The only way for Black to prove his superiority. If 12 ... ♖f6 13 e4 with advantage.

13 ♜d3

Or on 13 ♜c1 dxc4 14 ♜xc4 ♖d5 with advantage.

13 ... f6!

This is the consummation of the activities initiated by 10 ... d5. The wedge being created to support Black's knight on c3 is picturesque.

14 ♜d2 e5
15 ♜h4 d4
16 e3 ♜f5
17 ♜xc3

If instead 17 exd4 ♜xd3 18 ♜xd3 e4! is strong.

17 ... ♖xc3
18 ♜d2



Of course White's position, with its pitiful kingside development, is hopeless, but now Ribli concludes elegantly and efficiently.

18 ... dxe3!!
19 Bxd8 Baxd8
20 Ae2

White's last two moves were forced.

20 ... Bd2

Now we can see the complete helplessness of White's situation; basic threats are ... Qd3 and ... Bfd8 threatening ... Bd1+ followed by mate. In the meantime the White queen is a mere spectator.

21 g4

If 21 Qf1 then 21 ... Qxe2 22 Qxe2 Bd1+ wins.

21 ... Qd3

What a noose surrounding the White king!

22 Qf1 Qxe2
23 Qxe2 Bxe2
24 Qg1 Bd8

Resigns

White is helpless against all the threats on his first and second ranks; e.g. 25 g5 Ae4 26 Qf1 Qxf3.

5

Barczay-Ribli

Hungarian Championship 1977
Sicilian Defence, Najdorf Variation

In a 1972 article in *Chess Life and Review*, Ribli was criticised by Benko for 'superficial and unnecessarily quick play'. Perhaps the tendency toward this kind of play is linked with a preference for long,

sharp, complex variations of the Sicilian Defence with the Black pieces. When one enters such variations, no definite solution to its problems can be expected, just tests of some ideas from the 'home laboratory'. The following game against Laszlo Barczay, one of the sharp players of the 'older generation', illustrates this point.

1 e4 c5
2 Qf3 d6
3 d4 cxd4
4 Qxd4 Qf6
5 Qc3 a6
6 Ag5 e6
7 f4 h6
8 Ah4 Ae7
9 Qf3 Qbd7
10 0-0-0 Qc7
11 Ae2 Bb8

This is the so-called 'Browne Variation' of the Najdorf characterised by ... h6.

12 Qg3 Bg8!
13 Bhf1!



This move was introduced by Grefe in his famous game against Browne in the 1973 US Championship. There play continued: 13 ... g5?! 14 fxg5 Qe5 15 Qf3 b5 16

Qxe5 b4 (If 16 ... dxe5 17 gxf6!! Bxg3 18 fxe7 Bg5 19 Ah5! Qxe7 20 Bxf7 Qxf7 21 Qxf7+ Qxf7 22 Ag5 hxg5 23 Bd8 wins, as given by Marić.) 17 Qxf7! bxc3 18 gxf6! Bxg3 19 fxe7 Bg5 20 Ag5 hxg5 21 Qxd6+ 1-0.

13 ... b5
14 e5

Geller's recommendation here is 14 f5, e.g. 14 ... e5 15 Qe6!?!; however, then the complications created by 14 ... b4 must be considered.

The game continuation 14 e5 followed by 15 Qxe6!?! is considered 'normal' based (by transposition from 14 Qxe6) on the brilliant Lombardy-Quinteros, Manila 1973 game, but Barczay claimed that he was not aware of this.

14 ... dxe5
15 Qxe6 fxe6
16 Qg6+ Qd8
17 Qxf6!?

Lombardy played 17 f5 and won nicely after 17 ... exf5. Ribli, who unlike Barczay was up on theory, was probably hoping to try 17 ... Qb6 after which it is not clear that White has compensation for his piece. The fact that Barczay was able to find yet another way for White to continue demonstrates the flaws in Ribli's approach.

17 ... Qxf6
18 Qf7 Bh8

If 18 ... Be8 19 Ah5 would win.

19 Qe4

Black's responses seem forced. Now 20 Qxf6 gxf6 21 Qxf6+ is threatened.

19 ... Ae7

20 Qxg7 Bf8
21 Qxh6 Bb6?

White now has some material compensation for the piece and Black's position is critical: precisely here was Ribli's chance of making a fight of it again with ... Qb6, offering counterplay by ... Qe3+ and creating a flight square for his king on c7. White's best (according to Benko) would then be 22 Bd3.

22 Qg5 Bf6
23 Qh8+ Bf8
24 Qf7+ Qe8
25 Qg7 Qf6
26 Qg6!

Now on 26 ... Bxf7 27 Ah5 Qc5 (or 27 ... Qf8) 28 Qxf6 wins.

26 ... e4
27 Qd6+ Qd8
28 Qxe4 Ae7
29 Qg5

Note the versatility of this knight as it visits g5 for the second time, the only difference being that the front e-pawn has been removed and that Black's rook is on b6 instead of b8.

29 ... Qc6

White was threatening a smothered mate with 30 Qf7+ Qe8 31 Qd6+ Qd8 32 Qe8+!!

30 Ag4 Bf6
31 Qg7 Qc5
32 Bf1 Bc6
33 Bd2 Qc4
34 Qxe6+! Bxe6
35 Qxe6 Bxe6
36 Qg8+ Qf8
37 Qxe6 Qxf4
38 Qb6+ Resigns

6

Vasjukov-Ribli

Wijk aan Zee 1973

Pirc-Robatsch Defence

In Wijk aan Zee I (1973) Ribli, still only an I.M. amongst an illustrious field of Elo average 2573, including Tal, Balashov, Vasjukov, Hort, Planinc, etc., managed to score a very respectable 8/15 to finish tied for 6th-9th. More noteworthy, however, was the following game against 3rd place finisher Vasjukov, which shows his ability to play sound chess, defending when necessary and counterattacking, with the Black pieces. Black's play is original and 'broad', leaving one with the impression that White was always a move behind, as if chasing butterflies.

1 e4	g6
2 d4	Ag7
3 Qf3	d6
4 Ac4	Qf6
5 We2	Qc6!

Black already establishes his aim to play a solid, direct, equalising opening and will not be intimidated by White's aggressive first few moves.

6 e5!?

White could also try a more quiet approach with 6 c3.

6 ... dxe5!

Not 6 ... Qd7? 7 Qxf7+ Qxf7 8 Qg5+ Qe8! 9 Qe6 Qxd4! 10 Qxg7+ Qf7 11 Qc4+ Qxg7 12 Qxd4 ± as given by Ribli in *Informator*.

7 dxe5 Qg4

Of course this is the only way to

challenge White's approach.

8 Ab5!?

8 e6!? would have been consistent, but then 8 ... fxe6 9 Qg5 (9 Ab5!?) 9 ... Qge5 would prevent a capture on e6 due to the counter ... Qd4 – a case where development and piece co-ordination preside over pawn structure.

8 ...	Ad7
9 Af4	0-0
10 Qc3?	

A lazy move which allows Black to seize the initiative. Correct was 10 h3 Qh6 11 g4! when White may have a small plus.

10 ...	a6
11 Ac4	b5!

Now White gets pushed around. On 12 Ad5 b4 13 Qe4 Qgxe5(!?) must be considered, e.g. 14 Qxe5 Qxe5 15 Qxe5 Ab5! 16 Qf3 Qxe5! etc.

12 Ab3	b4
13 Qa4	

13 Qd5 could also be met by ... Qa5 with the idea of meeting 14 Qxb4 with 14 ... c5 15 Qd5 Qe6.

13 ... Qa5

Black has no problems and ... Ab5 is looming.

14 0-0-0 We8

15 h3

What else to do? On 15 Qc5 Ab5 16 Qe1 Qxb3+ 17 axb3 a5! with the idea ... a4.

15 ... Ab5!

Not 15 ... Qxf2 which would be countered by 16 Qxd7!

16 Qd2	Qxf2
17 Qxf2	Qxa4

The first 'reward'. The reader will

observe that this bishop will be the most versatile piece in the game.

18 We5

This move appears to attack everything, but Ribli demonstrates that it's 'better to take when the taking's good'.

18 ...	Qxb3+
19 axb3	Ac6
20 Qd4!?	

White's only chance for counterplay. On 20 Qxb4 a5 followed by ... a4!

20 ...	Qxg2
21 Qhg1	Qxh3
22 Qc6	

White's kingside is annihilated. Perhaps the hardest point in the game for Black. He is up no less than 3 pawns but is somewhat passively placed. How to make these pawns count?

22 ... Qh8!

Meet White's threats first and then make your own!

23 Qd2



23 ... a5!

The star move of the game as far as Ribli was concerned. There are three ideas behind it:

(i) To develop an attack on the

White king via ... a4.

(ii) To oust the knight from its advanced position with the move ... Ba6.

(iii) At the same time the rook will then be able to centralise via a6.

Note that the a-pawn is also sacrificed.

24 Qh2	Ba6
25 Qxe7	Be6!

Of course this is also the only move – if the bishop retreats then 26 Qxh7+ wins.

26 Qd5 Qf5

Again a good centralising move played out of necessity. Now on 27 Qxc7 Qxe5! 28 Qxe8 Qxc5 29 Qxg7 Qxg7 30 Qh6+ Qg8 31 Qxf8 Qxf8 and wins (Ribli).

27 Qf2!

A nasty cheapo is prepared for 27 ... Qxe5, i.e. 28 Qh4 h5 29 Qf6! Qe7 30 Qxh5+!

27 ... Qd8!

A critical stage and Ribli finds the best move. If now 28 Qxh7+ Qxh7 29 Qh2+ Qg7 30 Qh1 g5 saves the day.

28 Qf6

A last try for complications in the hope that the absence of Black's king's bishop will offer counterplay.

28 ... Qxf6

Not 28 ... Qxf6 29 Qh4 h5 30 Qg5, or more amusing would be 29 ... g5 30 Qxg5 Qh6 31 Qxh6 Qxh6 32 Qxd8 Qxh2 33 Qf6 mate!

29 exf6	Qxf6
30 Qg5	Qe5
31 Qh4	h5
32 Qf4	Qe4
33 Qg5	Qfe8!

Now on 34 Exh5+ Gg8 35 Exh2
 Ec6 wins (or 35 Egh1 We1+!).

34 Eb1



34 ... a4!

This caps Ribli's logical and brave play.

35 Wh6+

On 35 Exh5+ Gg8 36 Wh6
 Wd4! wins.

35 ... Gg8

36 Wxh5 We1+!

37 Ga2

On 37 Ac1 Axc2+! 38 Gxc2 (38
 Ga1 Wxc1+) 38 ... Ec6+ etc.

37 ... axb3+

38 Gxb3 Ee3+

39 Axe3 Wxe3+

40 c3 Ae6+

Resigns

7

Ribli-Sax

**Hungarian Championship 1975
 Sicilian Defence, Maroczy Bind**

Throughout the 1970s Ribli has achieved a high place in the Hungarian Championships. His main rivals to succeed Portisch, as stated earlier, were Adorjan and

Sax. In the 1975 Hungarian Championship, placings of these top four followed their ranking (see table at back of chapter for more details). The following game against Sax is indicative of Ribli's style with the White pieces.

1 cf3 g6
 2 e4 c5
 3 c4 Ag7
 4 d4 $\text{Wa5+!?$
 5 dc3

On 5 Ad2 Wb6 6 Ac3 cxd4 7
 Axd4 Axd4 8 Wxd4 Wxd4 9 Wxd4
 Black equalises (Ribli, *Informator*), but deserving attention in this line is 6 dc3 , and if 6 ... cxd4 7 Wd5 with promising play for the pawn.

5 ... Wf6

5 ... dc6 would be more to the point.

6 Ad3 cxd4
 7 Wxd4 dc6
 8 Wb3 Wd8
 9 Ae3 d6
 10 h3?!

In retrospect Ribli preferred 10 f3 , believing that it would give White a clear advantage.

10 ... Wd7
 11 Ec1 O-O
 12 O-O b6
 13 Wd2 dc5
 14 Efd1 Ab7?!

A calm developing move, but Sax is actually walking into a 'Ribli squeeze'. Suggested by Ribli was 14 ... Aa6! 15 Ae2 (Not 15 Wb5 Wxb3 16 axb3 Axb5 17 cxb5 Wa5 which would be awkward for White) 15 ... Axc3 16 bxc3 as equal. This would be quite a different position from

the game.

15 Ab1 de5
 16 We2 Aa6
 17 Wb5!

But now White would be strongly poised for entry on c6 if given tripled b-pawns.

17 ... Wc8
 18 Wd3d4 dc6
 19 Wxc6 Wxc6

Black has tried to alleviate his slightly cramped position with exchanges.

20 b4 Aa4

Sax seeks complications to confuse the issue.

21 Wd4 We8
 22 Wc2 b5!

Not 22 ... Ec8 23 b5 Axd4 24
 Wxa4 Axe3 25 fxe3 Ab7 26 Wxa7
 with a won game for White.

23 cxb5 Axb5
 24 a3!

An excellent method of consolidating the queenside and activating the king's bishop.

24 ... Ad7
 25 Aa2 Wb6
 26 Ab3

One can see how Black's pieces are being restricted.

26 ... Ec8
 27 Wd3 Aa4
 28 Exc8 Wxc8
 29 Ec1 Wb7
 30 Axa4 Wxa4
 31 Wc2 Wb6
 32 dc6 e6
 33 a4 (D)

All part of the 'big squeeze'.

33 ... d5
 34 Axb6 axb6



If 34 ... Wxb6 35 exd5 exd5 36
 de7+ and 37 Wxd5 .

35 exd5 exd5

36 Ed1 Ee8

37 Exd5

The first tangible result of White's pressure.

37 ... Ea1+

38 Gh2 Wc7+

39 g3 h5

40 h4 Af6

41 Gg2 Gg7

42 b5 Ea1

43 Ed1!

White must prepare the use of the extra pawn.

43 ... Ea3

44 Ed3 Ea1

45 Wc4 Wc8

46 Ef3 We6

Sadly for Black, this is the only way to meet the threat of 47 Exf6 , e.g. 46 ... Ed1 47 Exf6 Wxf6 48 Wc3+ We6 (or 48 ... Gf5 49 de7+) 49 We5+ and mate next move.

47 Wxe6 Resigns

Sax prefers not to prolong his suffering. After 47 ... fxe6 48 Ef4 and possibly 49 Ec4 followed by Wd7-c8 , White's victory is just a matter of time.

8

**Furman-Ribli
Vidmar Memorial 1975
Grünfeld Defence**

The following game should be appreciated for its consistency in following a sound middlegame strategy – the blockade of White's backward d-pawn and utilisation of the d5 square by the Black pieces. It has been selected to emphasise that Ribli is very comfortable in close endgames, as the reader has no doubt already surmised.

1 d4 ♖f6
2 c4 g6
3 ♖c3 d5

Undoubtedly Ribli's favourite and most successful defence with the Black pieces.

4 ♖f3 ♗g7
5 ♗a4+?! ♗d7
6 ♗b3 dxc4
7 ♗xc4 0-0
8 e4 ♖a6

White has 'wasted' a tempo with 5 ♗a4 in order to misplace Black's bishop to d7. Ribli tries to prove that the bishop is not misplaced and that the tempo is useful.

9 e5!? ♖e8
10 ♗e2 c6

Ribli begins to establish his outpost on d5.

11 0-0 ♖ec7
12 ♗e3 b5
13 ♗d3

An awkward position for both sides! Which is weaker, Black's c-pawn or White's d-pawn? Certainly Black is in a better position to use his blockade square, d5, than is

White to use c5.

13 ... f6!

Suddenly White's centre appears rather fragile.

14 ♗ac1 ♗e6
15 ♗d2 ♗d7

Black's position is improving with every move, while White searches for a reorganisation.

16 ♗h6

Furman decides to get rid of his 'bad bishop' and at the same time hopes some kingside prospects will evolve.

16 ... ♗ad8
17 ♗xg7 ♗xg7
18 b3 b4
19 ♖a4?

This knight would certainly perform better from e4.

19 ... ♗d5
20 ♗e3 ♗c8

An important move to free the knights.

21 ♗c4 ♖e6!

The knight is excellently posted here.

22 ♗xd5 ♗xd5
23 ♗c4

Both players correctly concentrate on each other's respective weaknesses.

23 ... ♗fd8
24 ♗e1 f5!

By closing the centre, Black deprives White of any counterplay.

25 ♗ec1 c5!

This pawn sacrifice is very effective. Ribli gains control of the only open file while shutting off his opponent's half-open file and blockade square.



26 dxc5?

26 ♖xc5 should have been played.

26 ... ♗d1+

27 ♖e1 ♗c6

Black controls all the entry points.

28 h3 f4
29 ♗f3 ♗xf3
30 gxf3 ♗xc1
31 ♗xc1 g5

Ribli's entry into this endgame, a passed pawn down, must be applauded. His primary compensation is the pitiful position of the White knights, and the ability of his king to enter the game.

32 ♖f1 ♗g6
33 ♗c4 ♗d4!

White's e- and c-pawns must eventually crumble.

34 ♗xd4 ♖xd4
35 ♖d3 ♖f5

Centralising the king and keeping the White c-pawn at bay is much more important than grabbing the f-pawn.

36 ♗g2 ♖c6
37 h4 gxh4
38 ♖h3 ♖xe5
39 ♖xe5 ♖xe5

Finally Black is a pawn up, but more importantly, the essential features of the position persist: his

king is centralised, his knight is attacking while the White knight is defending, despite the funny appearance of both these knights being on the edge for many moves.

40 c6 ♖d6
41 ♖xh4 ♖xc6
42 ♗g5 ♖c5

Ribli would like to win the king and pawn ending with his passed outside h-pawn.

43 ♖b2 e5
44 ♖h6 ♖d5
45 ♖xh7 ♖d4
46 ♗g6 ♖d3
47 ♖c4 ♖xf2
48 ♖f5 ♖d3
49 a3 e4!

A move which had to be very precisely calculated, for it results in a further reduction of material left to win.

50 fxe4 bxa3
51 ♖xa3 f3
52 ♖c2+ ♖c3
53 ♖e3

Now Black just wins. Furman tries every possible means to sacrifice his knight for the a-pawn.

53 ... ♖xb3
54 ♗g4 f2
55 ♖f3 a5
56 e5 ♖xe5+
57 ♖xf2 a4
58 ♖e2 a3
59 ♖d1 a2
60 ♖c2 ♖b2
61 ♖a1 ♖c4
62 ♖c2 ♖e3+

Resigns

A neat positional and endgame display.

9

Ribli-Vaganian

Leningrad 1977

King's Indian Defence

The following two Ribli games appear to have great similarities: in both he is playing White in a QP opening against a strong opponent; in both he sacrifices a queenside pawn in order to stifle the development of his opponent's queen's knight.

1	♟f3	♞f6
2	c4	g6
3	g3	♞g7
4	♞g2	0-0
5	0-0	d6
6	♞c3	c6
7	d4	♞a5
8	h3	e5
9	e4	

The basic configuration for the classical fianchetto variation has been completed. Black's queen deployment on a5 is the sharpest and riskiest of the possibilities ... ♞a5, ... ♞b6, or ... ♞c7. From a5 there are three ideas: (i) To try and infiltrate White's queenside via c5 or b4. White's success will then frequently hinge on his ability to sacrifice a pawn for the sake of completing his queenside development, or simply to take the initiative in the centre. (ii) To cross over to h5 to initiate an attack on the White king. (iii) To eye the centre and queenside for further developments while Black continues his mobilisation with ... ♞bd7.

9 ... exd4

Black relinquishes the centre

preparatory to pursuing choice (i) above.

10 ♞xd4 ♞c5

Forcing White's response. Of course 11 b3? would be a blunder, allowing 11 ... ♞xe4.

11 ♞b3 ♞b4

On 11 ... ♞xc4?! 12 ♞xd6 with a big lead in development. The Black queen tries to be as annoying as possible. Once set on this course, Black correctly pursues it, but Ribli must find the way to punish such methods of play.

12 ♞e3 a5?!

Yet another 'active' non-developing move. Here Black might try 12 ... ♞e6 13 e5 dxe5 14 ♞c5 ♞xc4 15 ♞e1 ♞a6 16 ♞f1 ♞fd8 17 ♞f3 ♞xb3 18 axb3 ♞xc5 with interesting compensation for his queen (Geller, *Informator*), but 15 ♞xf8 is good for White.

13 ♞d2!

There were other complicating ways for White to continue in order to attempt to demonstrate an advantage, e.g. 13 c5!? a4 14 ♞d2 dxc5 15 a3 (15 e5!?) 15 ... ♞xb2 16 ♞xa4 with White much better; Ribli prefers to go to d2 on his own volition.

13 ... ♞xb2?

But now Vaganian dives into the flame head first. Better was 13 ... a4. Then after 14 a3 ♞a5 (14 ... ♞xb2 15 ♞xa4) Black would not be immediately punishable for his previous queen sorties.

14 ♞a4 ♞e5

On 14 ... ♞a3 15 ♞b6 ♞a6 16 c5! etc. would naturally follow.

15 c5 ♞fd7

Not 15 ... dxc5 16 ♞c4 ♞e6 17 ♞cb6! with a won game. Vaganian continues his 'non-developing' ways.

16 ♞b1 dxc5

On 16 ... ♞xc5 17 ♞c4 followed by ♞ab6 and ♞xd6 wins.

17 ♞c4 ♞e7

18 ♞ab6 ♞xb6?!

This is too 'routine'. Black should try 18 ... ♞a7!? Then 19 ♞xc8 ♞xc8 20 ♞d6 ♞c7 does not offer White a clincher.

19 ♞xb6 ♞a6?

By putting the rook on this square, the Black knight is deprived of any chance for mobility. 19 ... ♞a7 20 ♞c1 ♞a6 would be a better try, although after 21 ♞e1 or 21 ♞d2 Black would still have difficulties.

20 ♞f4 ♞e5

21 ♞xe5 ♞xe5

22 ♞xc8 ♞xc8

23 ♞xb7

White now has a clear advantage.

23 ... c4

24 ♞e2 ♞c5

25 ♞fb1 ♞a8

26 ♞f1!

Suddenly this bishop enters the game with lethal effect. Another perhaps even more brutal method is 26 e5!?

26 ... ♞a6

On 26 ... c3 27 ♞c4 anyway.

27 ♞xc4 ♞f8

28 ♞c1

To keep the knight under control.

28 ... ♞c7

29 ♞d1 ♞e6

30 ♞dd7 ♞d8

31 ♞b1

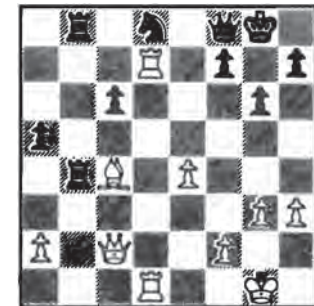
Even though White seems only to have replaced one rook on the 7th with another, the position is a 'knight-mare' for Black.

31 ... ♞cb8

32 ♞bd1 ♞b4

33 ♞c2 ♞ab8

34 ♞c4



Now White's forces are ideally poised for the kill.

34 ... ♞4b7

35 ♞d2 ♞xd7

36 ♞xd7 c5

37 h4 a4

38 ♞xa4

38 h5!?

38 ... ♞b4

39 ♞a6 ♞e7

40 a3 ♞b8

41 ♞d6!

Ribli has accumulated enough advantages to head for the ending and expect to win easily.

41 ... ♞xd6

42 ♞xd6 ♞f8

43 ♞d7 ♞e8

44 ♞c7 ♞a8

45 a4 ♞f8

46 ♞b3 ♞b8

47 ♖d5 ♖b1+
 48 ♜g2 ♖a1
 49 ♖a7 ♖c1
 50 a5 ♖a1
 51 ♜f3 Resigns

Most noteworthy throughout this game were the restrictions imposed on Black's queen's knight.

10

Ribli-Portisch Hungary 1978

Queen's Gambit, Slav Defence

So finally we come to this game which is a must for any effort to satisfactorily present Zoltan Ribli. In Hungarian club match play (1978) he succeeds in beating the man he idolises with fine play.

1 c4 c6
 2 d4 d5
 3 ♖f3 ♖f6
 4 ♖c3 dxc4
 5 e3 b5
 6 a4 b4
 7 ♖b1

7 ♖a2 e6 8 ♖xc4 ♖b7 etc. is known to lead to equality as in Reshevsky-Smyslov, USA-USSR 1945.

7 ... ♖a6

Here 7 ... a5 has also been played, but leads to a clear edge for White after 8 ♖xc4.

As the reader can imagine, such sharp, to the point, methods of play in the Slav have a rich history behind them. For example, Alekhine played 8 ♖e2 in this position against Euwe in their 1935 match,

and got the edge after 8 ... e6 9 ♖e5 ♖e7 10 0-0 0-0 11 ♖xc4 c5 12 dxc5 ♖bd7 13 c6 ♖c5 14 ♖bd2 ♜c7 15 ♜c2 ♖ad8. Tarrasch had tried 8 ♖fd2 at Moravska Ostrava (now Czechoslovakia) 1923, after which Grünfeld was able to equalise with 8 ... ♜d5 9 ♜c2 e6 10 ♖xc4 ♖e7 11 ♖bd2 0-0 12 ♖f3 c5 etc.

8 ♜c2 b3?!

A novelty by Portisch which turns out to be dubious. 8 ... e6 9 ♖xc4 ♖xc4 10 ♜xc4 ♜d5 is considered equal by theoreticians. The move played renders his b- and c-pawns rather weak, and one would have thought that a player of Portisch's calibre would have a specific motif behind such a compromising move.

9 ♜d1 e6

If 9 ... c5 10 ♖e5 with advantage.

10 ♖bd2 ♖b4

11 ♖e2 ♖e4

11 ... ♜d5 with the idea ... c3 deserves attention.

12 0-0 ♖xd2

13 ♖xd2 0-0

14 ♖b4 c5

This is necessary because 14 ... ♖e8 15 ♖e5 would be simply too good for White.

15 ♖xc5

On 15 dxc5 ♖c6 leads to a solid position for Black.

15 ... ♖xc5

16 dxc5 ♜xd1

Now 16 ... ♖c6 17 ♖c1 would be advantageous for White.

17 ♖fxd1 c3

This seems like a stroke Portisch might have been counting on.



18 ♖b5!

Ribli shows his class. Again a Black queen's knight is stifled and his choices are unpleasant. If 18 ... cxb2 19 ♖ab1 ♖b7 20 ♖xb2 ♖d5 21 ♖d2, or if 18 ... c2 19 ♖d3 ♖c8 20 ♖xb3 ♖xc5 21 ♖c3, with considerable advantage for White in each case.

18 ... ♖b7

19 bxc3 ♖e4!?

Under the circumstances the best try. If 19 ... ♖c6 White has the pleasant choice of 20 ♖d4, 20 a5, or 20 ♖d2.

20 ♖d2 ♖c6

On 20 ... ♖c2 21 ♖e1 (or f1)! with ♖d4 to follow. Ribli could now go wrong with 21 ♖g5? ♖c2! 22 ♖xc2 (22 ♖xc6 ♖ab8!) 22 ... bxc2 23 ♖xc6 ♖fd8! 24 ♖f3 ♖ab8 and Black wins.

21 ♖d4!

Now on 21 ... ♖xd4 22 exd4 ♖c2 23 ♖e1 with 24 ♖d3 to follow gives a winning plus for White.

21 ... ♖a5

22 f3

Portisch's only counterplay, the b-pawn, has been neutralised, and Ribli starts to take over new terrain.

22 ... ♖d5
 23 e4 ♖c4
 24 ♖b2 ♖fc8
 25 ♖xc4 ♖xc4
 26 ♖xb3 ♖xc5
 27 ♖b5

A poignant move.

27 ... ♖cc8

27 ... ♖c7 was better, but would not have saved the game.

28 ♜f2 g6

29 ♖d1!

Taking over the open files and still eyeing the Black knight.

29 ... ♖b6

30 a5 ♖a4

31 ♖e2!

Demonstrating Ribli's canny ability to switch between material and positional advantages; thus on 31 ... ♖xc3 32 ♖xc3 ♖xc3 33 ♖d7 a6 34 ♖bb7 ♖f8 35 ♖a7 ♖a3 36 ♖xa6 ♖c8 37 ♖aa7 ♖c2+ 38 ♜g3 (Ugrinović, *Informator*) should be enough to secure victory, though Black should try this line.

31 ... a6

32 ♖b3 ♖c7

33 ♖db1 ♖aa7

34 ♜e3 ♖c5

35 ♖a3

Returning to his favourite theme!

35 ... ♖d7

36 ♖a4 ♖e5

37 ♖bb4 ♖c8

38 h3 ♖ac7

39 f4 ♖c4+

40 ♜d3 ♖d7+

41 ♖d4 ♖d6

42 ♖b6 ♖b7

On 42 ... ♖b5 43 ♖c4.

43 ♖c4 ♖c5+?!

This eases White's task (only because Ribli finds an artistic touch) though 43 ... ♖xc4 44 ♜xc4 ♜xa5+ 45 ♜b4 would still win.

44 ♜c2 ♖dc7
45 e5 h5
46 ♜b3!

Preparing a nice finish.

46 ... ♜xb3
47 ♖xc7 ♜a1+
48 ♜b2 ♖xc7

49 ♖xa6!

Ribli decides to call it a pure rook ending since the knight can do no harm — now it is truly immobile!

49 ... h4
50 ♖a8+ ♜g7
51 a6 ♖c4
52 a7 ♖a4
53 c4! Resigns

A fine point. Both pawns cannot be stopped from queening.

7 Ljubomir Ljubojević



"From Ljubojević one can expect any sort of foolhardiness"

Victor Korchnoi (Victor Korchnoi's Best Games, Phillidor 1977)

What an introduction! Can Ljubomir Ljubojević, top Yugoslav grandmaster, really be 'foolhardy'? Try to guess Black's next move from the diagram position, from the game Korchnoi-Ljubojević, Bath 1973:



The knowledgeable reader will recognise this as a well-known position arising after White's 8th move in a line of the Modern

Benoni. Everyone plays 8 ... ♔d7 9 ♜b3 ♜c7 here. Not Ljubojević. He chose the startling 8 ... ♜e7?! On the face of it, this move, moving Black's king into the middle of a board chock-full of threatening White pieces, seems palpably absurd. No wonder Korchnoi wrote so scathingly.

The game continued 9 ♜f3 ♖e8 10 ♔b5 ♜bd7 11 0-0 a6 12 ♖fe1 ♜b6, and now Korchnoi suggests that 13 ♜b3! axb5 14 ♜xb5 etc., results in a lethal attack. In fact, he played the less effective 13 e5!?, which allowed Ljubojević to wriggle out of his gravest difficulties by means of the ingenious 13 ... dxe5 14 ♜a3 ♜f8! 15 ♔xe8 exf4 16 ♜xc5+ ♜g8 17 ♔a4 ♜xa4 18 ♜xa4 ♜xd5, with compensation for the loss of the exchange. Ljubojević

may have played a ridiculous move in the opening, but Korchnoi only won this game after a long, hard-fought endgame.

Of course, Korchnoi's comment must be seen in perspective. Ljubojević is far from being primarily 'foolhardy'. Rather, Korchnoi is putting his finger on the one major weakness in the armoury of a player who is a highly enterprising and talented tactician, always spoiling for a fight. Ljubojević's style is complex. He feels his natural resourcefulness will enable him to overcome almost any tactical problems. His play is remarkably exuberant, and, while he sometimes overdoes it, as must be said objectively of his 8th move in the game against Korchnoi, he more than often bounces back and saves himself - or better! When he does hit form, his results can be truly magnificent. Every so often, however, and this is Korchnoi's point, his play seems incredibly bad.

Ljubojević is not unused to disaster, and while this chapter focuses on the positive aspects of his chess and his strong points, no rounded consideration of the Yugoslav's style can or should avoid touching on the distaff side, which is perhaps the main reason why he has still not quite broken through the tight ranks of accredited World Championship challengers. Let me underline what an unusual problem this can sometimes be for Ljubojević. Not often, but every now and again, Ljubojević's marvellous play

metamorphoses into a gruesome caricature. Take the following calamitous game, for example, where it is hard to believe that the player of the black pieces is more adept than a weakish club player, far less grandmaster Ljubojević:

Uhlmann-Ljubojević, Niksić 1978

1 c4 c5 2 ♖f3 g6 3 d4 ♙g7 4 e4 cxd4 5 ♗xd4 ♗c6 6 ♙e3 d6 7 ♗c3 a6?! (What on earth is this move about? Thematic is the straightforward developing move 7 ... ♗f6.) 8 ♙e2 e6?! (This is the point - but Black cannot afford to weaken his black squares, his d-pawn and lose tempi like this.) 9 ♗d2 ♗e5!? 10 ♗d1 ♗c7?! (Any thoughts of counterplay against White's pawn on c4 are chimeric. Uhlmann suggests the loosening 10 ... f5, so that Black's d-pawn can be defended by a later ... ♗f7.) 11 ♗db5! axb5 12 ♗xb5 ♗c6 13 ♗xd6+ ♗e7 14 ♗b4 ♗f6 15 f4 g5 16 fxe5+ ♗g6 17 ♗xf7! 1-0. (An effective *hara kiri*!)

Ljubomir Ljubojević was born on 2 November 1950 in Titovo Užice. His 'home' town, however, is Belgrade, where he grew up and still lives today. As a youth, he was keenly interested in all sports and enjoyed the challenge of school. He was a particularly good footballer and played as a junior in the famous 'Red Star' club in Belgrade. He qualified for a place in the Belgrade University Faculty of Biology, and has always been a

talented linguist, with especial facility in English, Spanish, Russian, Italian and French.

Ljubojević learned chess from an uncle, but his immediate family was not interested in the game and more concerned about his general education. They were, in fact, in his own words, 'against chess'. Although the game is immensely popular in Yugoslavia and there are a large number of professional players, it is not generally known that the state does not guarantee their livelihoods in a way common in the Soviet bloc countries. As in the West, chess is not an easy calling in Yugoslavia, and there are many more secure ways of making a living for young people, like Ljubojević, who have a good education and talented minds.

Ljubojević was not a prodigy - his development was gradual. He culled an extensive experience from the many opportunities to play against strong opposition provided in Belgrade, but he did not impress until a relatively late stage. His first significant international honour was to be chosen for the Yugoslavian Students' team which took second place to the USSR in Dresden in 1969. He scored the best result on board 3, amassing 9½/13, including the following bright win with the Black pieces against another 'unknown' young player who has since risen to the grandmaster ranks:

Tarjan-Ljubojević, Students' Olympiad, Dresden 1969

1 e4 c5 2 ♖f3 d6 3 ♗c3 ♗c6 4 d4

cx d4 5 ♗xd4 ♗f6 6 ♙c4 ♙d7 7 ♙b3 e6 8 ♙e3 ♗a5 9 0-0 ♗xd4 10 ♙xd4 ♙c6 11 ♙xf6 gxf6 12 f4 f5 13 ♗h5 ♗c5+ 14 ♗h1 fxe4 15 f5 0-0-0! (A necessary, but promising pawn sacrifice, by which Black gets strong pawns in the centre and an active bishop-pair.) 16 ♗xf7 d5! 17 fxe6?! (Better seems 17 ♗xe6+ ♗b8 18 ♙ad1. After the text, White's queen is effectively shut out and Black's central pawns assume an enhanced importance.) 17 ... ♙e7! 18 h3!? ♗hg8 19 ♙ad1 e3! 20 ♗xd5? e2! 21 ♗xe7+ ♗xe7 22 ♙xd8+ ♗xd8 23 e7 ♙xg2+ 24 ♗h2 exf1=♗ 25 ♗g1 ♗d4+ 26 ♗f2 ♙d5+ 27 ♗xf1 ♗d1+ 0-1.

After Dresden, his next important test came during the winter of 1969-70 in the European Junior Championship in Groningen. There he finished in 2nd place behind Adorjan, ahead of Beliavsky, who shared in a tie with this author (C.P.) for 3rd and 4th places. This was the tournament at which I was first to get to know Ljubojević. I was struck, on a personal level, by his immense energy, genuine gregariousness and considerable zest for life. He was, and remains, an open and extrovert personality, who had time and interest for everybody in or connected with the tournament. On a chess level, I was impressed by his quiet determination. Of his future, he would simply say, 'I am a professional. I want to become a grandmaster.'

I got the feeling Ljubojević was disappointed not to win at Groningen. However, he did not complain, and, in truth, Adorjan played the best and most professional chess in the tournament, and was the deserving winner. Ljubojević was mainly disappointed as first place carried with it a coveted invitation to the IBM Master Group in the following summer, while the second place carried no such prize. This was at a time when invitations for aspiring young players were at a premium. A decade later, there are, it seems, many more events to go round.

But 1970 was, in any case, destined to be Ljubojević's breakthrough year. Invited to the annual Sarajevo grandmaster event early in the year, Ljubojević made the most of his opportunity to race through the field and tied for first and second places with former World Junior Champion, Bruno Parma. In a stroke, the 20-year-old candidate master and student from Belgrade achieved the national master, international master and international grandmaster norms. He applied to FIDE for the award of the grandmaster title, but had to be content, for the moment, with the international master award. But it seemed only a matter of time before the grandmaster title would be his.

Almost exactly a year later, Ljubojević was to gain the grandmaster title by finishing second behind Vaganian in another

powerful field in Vrnjačka Banja. He took shared first place with Panno in the prestigious Las Palmas tournament later in the year, and finished second/third in the Yugoslav Championship in early 1972, which was also a qualifying event for the zonal stage of the World Championship elimination cycle. He was now an established Yugoslavian star, no longer wanting for tournament invitations, but suffering from a surfeit. In 1972, he played in eight important events, of which his score of 15½/19 on Board 3 for his country in the Skopje Chess Olympiad, which also won him the Board prize, was probably nearest to his heart.

Since 1971/2, with the exception of a period of national service from the end of 1976 until the beginning of 1978, Ljubojević has been an extremely active and exciting professional grandmaster. His Elo-rating has hovered consistently around the 2600 mark, and he has been regarded as one of those players most likely to break into the select Candidates stage of the World Championship elimination cycle. He has qualified for all three Interzonal stages since then, but he has yet to break into the top three places in these events necessary to guarantee entry into the Candidates. He came closest in Manila in 1976, where he finished 5th/6th with Ribli; and it seemed as if he was running away with the event in Petropolis in 1976, when he suddenly collapsed in the second

half of the tournament, and tailed off to a disappointing share of 9th/10th places. Riga, in 1979, where he finished in 13th place, was nothing short of a thoroughgoing disaster. Ljubojević still does not seem to find it easy to curb the excesses of his natural instincts and employ the tight methods necessary to qualify from such powerful events as the Interzonals.

Away from the World Championship cycle, Ljubojević has performed with considerable distinction in the many international tournaments in which he has taken part. He has quite a number of first places to his credit in events ranging from Las Palmas, through Amsterdam to Buenos Aires. He finished 4th in the first of the decade's 'super' tournaments, behind Karpov, Portisch and Petrosian in Milan in 1975, 4th/5th in Bugojno in 1978, and 4th in the fabulous Montreal tournament in 1979. He finished poorly in a share of 10th/11th places in Tilburg in 1978; but in such tournaments such failures are relative. Who finished in 12th and bottom place in Tilburg? None other than Ribli!

If only Ljubojević can eliminate the grosser extravagancies of his chess style and get more solid routine into his play, there seems little doubt that he can advance his chess career further. He is resilient enough to take his reverses realistically, and has the capacity to effect remedies. He seems to be taking steps in these directions. He appears,

for example, to be turning away increasingly from such esoteric opening systems as 1 b3 and the simpler open games that have played a significant but not always successful part in his opening repertoire in the 1970s. Nowadays he adopts more of the 'standard' openings, such as the Ruy Lopez, Queen's Gambit, English and Réti systems, which are both more complex and difficult to meet, as well as being (not by accident!) almost the exclusive standbys of such hard-working, leading players as Karpov, Korchnoi, Tal and Portisch. Ljubojević knows himself that it is absurd that such a débâcle as his game against Uhlmann, given earlier in this chapter, should occur in the practice of a player so strong. He is aware of his shortcomings - we have not seen the best of him yet!

1

Ljubojević-Browne Sarajevo 1970

Sicilian Defence, Najdorf Variation

Ljubojević, in his breakthrough grandmaster tournament, gives a warning of his theoretical preparedness in sharp variations of the Sicilian. His opponent, at the time, was the world's youngest holder of the grandmaster title. This was the first of many jousts between the two throughout the 1970s.

1	e4	c5
2	♘f3	d6

3 d4 cxd4
4 Qxd4 Qf6
5 Qc3 a6
6 Qc4 e6
7 Qb3 b5
8 0-0 Qe7
9 f4 Qb7?!

This move is nowadays under a cloud because of the dangerous sacrificial continuation employed in the further course of this game. 9 ... 0-0 is preferable, and after 10 e5 dxe5 11 fxe5 Qd7 12 Qh5 Black seems to have a dependable choice between 12 ... Qc6 and 12 ... Qc5.

10 e5! dxe5
11 fxe5 Qc5

Black is forced into this sharp choice, as 11 ... Qd7 (11 ... Qd5 12 Qf3 is also good for White) now fails to 12 Bxf7! Qxf7 13 Qxe6 Qb6+ 14 Qh1 Qe8 15 Qxg7+ Qd8 16 e6, with a tremendous attack.

12 Qe3 Qc6
13 exf6 Qxd4
14 fxg7! Qxe3+
15 Qh1 Bg8
16 Qf3 Bxg7
17 Qxe6!



None of this could have been new to either player. It had all been

played before in the game Gufeld-Platonov, USSR Ch 1969, which Black had won, but upon which White could have definitely improved. Browne clearly wished to avoid playing into Ljubojević's home analysis, or perhaps had his own 'improvement' ready, although, if so, White refuted it completely. Gufeld-Platonov now continued 17 ... Qe7 18 Qd5 Qd4 19 Qh3 Qxc2 20 Bxd1 Bd8 21 Qxb7 Qxb7 22 Bxd8+ Qxd8 23 Bd1+ Qe8 (23 ... Qe7 has been suggested, but after 24 Qd5+ Qf8 25 Qf5!, threatening both 26 Qxc2 and 26 Qe5, Black appears to be lost.) 24 Qe4! Bg6, and now White should play 25 Qxh7! (instead of 25 Qd6+? Bxd6 26 Bxd6 Qf4 27 Bd3 h6! and Black won), with the following possibilities, according to Russian sources: (i) 25 ... Qxe4 26 Qh8+ Qe7 27 Qd8+ Qe6 28 Qd6+ Qf5 29 Bd5+; (ii) 25 ... Qc7 26 Qh8+ Qe7 27 Qc3!; and (iii) 25 ... Qd4? 26 Qxg6!

17 ... Qd4
18 Qxf7+ Qd7
19 Bxd1 Qc8
20 Qd5 Qb6
21 Bxd4!

Unfortunately for Browne, this move, based on the fact that Black cannot reply 21 ... Qxd4 because of 22 Qf8+ etc., destroys his hopes utterly. The conclusion is that the whole variation is suspect. White's attack seems at least well worth the sacrificed piece.

21 ... Qxd4
22 Qxc6 Qb8

23 Qxb7 Bxb7
24 Bd1 Qc5
25 Qe4 Qxc2
26 Bxd8+
Drawing Black's king fatally into the open, since if 26 ... Qa7 27 Qe3+ etc.
26 ... Qc7
27 Bxd2! Qc6
28 Qf4+ Qc8
29 Qd6+ Qc7
30 Qc4+ Qc8
31 Qf8+ Qc7
32 Qxa8 Qf6
33 Qe3 Qe7
34 Qd5+ Resigns

2

Bronstein-Ljubojević Petropolis 1973

Alekhine's Defence, Four Pawns Attack

This magnificent fighting game was one of the most remarkable games of the 1970s. It had a crucial bearing on the standings in the tournament, and was a morale-sapping blow to Ljubojević's hopes of qualifying for the Candidates' Matches. The sense of drama was perfect. Ljubojević created the most fearsome complications out of a hair-raising variation of the Four Pawns' Attack, in which he had prepared a novelty beforehand. Bronstein, caught completely out of his stride, hit back with a marvellously intuitive rook sacrifice that in turn caught Ljubojević off guard.

1 e4 Qf6

2 e5 Qd5
3 d4 d6
4 c4 Qb6
5 f4 dxe5
6 fxe5 c5!?
7 d5 e6
8 Qc3 exd5
9 cxd5 c4
10 Qf3 Qg4
11 Qd4 Qxf3
12 gxf3 Qb4
13 Qxc4 0-0
14 Bg1 g6!

This was the move which must have rocked Bronstein. All the moves up to this point had been adopted in a well-known game — which involved Ljubojević as White! — and which had seemed to deal the whole variation a devastating blow. In that game, Ljubojević-Honfi, Cačak 1971, play had gone 14 ... Qc7? 15 e6 f6 16 Qh6! Qxc4 (If 16 ... Qc5 17 d6!, and if either 17 ... Qxd4 or 17 ... Qxc4 18 e7(+)! wins.) 17 Bxg7+ Qh8 18 Bg8+! 1-0. Ljubojević's improvement makes White's task a lot more difficult.

15 Qg5

15 Qh6 Qc6 16 Qe4 Qxe5! is good for Black, as in a little-known correspondence game, Gibbs-Stuart, 1971/2, which continued 17 Qxf8 Qxf8 18 Qb5 Qc5 19 0-0-0 Qxc3 20 bxc3 Qxc3+ 21 Qc2 Qa1+ 22 Qd2 Qxf3+ 23 Qe3 Qxd5+! 24 Qxf3 Qf6+ 25 Qg3 Qg5+ 26 Qf2 Qh4+ 27 Bg3 Qxh2+ 28 Bg2 Qxg2+ and Black won.

15 ... Qc7
16 Qb3!

Bronstein calmly leaves a rook en prise. In return, he conjures up unfathomable tactical complications. The sacrifice may not be sound, but the well-prepared Ljubojević now has to completely reorientate his own thinking, and deal with uncomfortable problems he had not previously foreseen.

16 ... ♖c5
17 ♜f4



17 ... ♖xg1

After the game, 64 published an analysis suggesting Black could improve with either of two alternative lines: (i) 17 ... ♖8d7 18 d6 ♜c6 19 0-0-0 ♖xg1 20 ♖xg1 ♜c5 21 ♖e1 ♖ae8; and (ii) 17 ... ♖e8 18 ♖f6 ♖8d7 19 d6 ♖xe5 (But not 19 ... ♜xd6? 20 ♖xf7+! ♜xf7 21 ♖e7+! etc.) 20 ♜f1 ♖xd6 21 ♖b5 ♜c6 22 ♖xd6 ♜xd6 23 ♖d1 ♜c6 24 ♖xe5 ♜b5+. Neither line is convincing, however. Keres, writing in *Chess Life and Review*, pointed out the refutation of the first - 22 e6!, and if 22 ... ♖xe6 23 ♖xe6! ♖xf4 24 ♖xe8+, or 22 ... ♖xe6 23 ♖xe6 ♖xe6 24 ♖xe6+ ♜h8 25 ♜xf8+!, White mating in both variations. As for the second line,

Keres thought White would still have the better of it after the further 25 ♜g2 ♜xe5 26 ♜xf7+ ♜h8 27 ♖ge1 ♜xb2+ 28 ♜h1; while a later game, Marjanović-Filipowicz, Yugoslavia 1974, varied earlier with 19 ♖e4 ♖xe5? (19 ... ♖xe5 20 ♖xe5 ♖xe5 21 ♜e2 is better, but still unsatisfactory for Black.) 20 ♖xg6+! and White wins.

18 d6

A rook down, White must react with some urgency. 18 0-0-0 ♖8d7! 19 ♖xg1 ♜xe5 20 ♜xe5 ♖xe5, as in Grünfeld-Letzelter, Buenos Aires 1978, is too slow; while in the game Gheorghiu-Ljubojević, Manila 1973 (played almost immediately after Petropolis) White lost after 18 ♜e2? ♜c5! 19 ♖xg1 ♜xg1 20 ♖f6 ♜g2+ 21 ♜e3 ♜xb2 22 ♖d3 ♖8d7 23 ♖e4 ♖ac8 24 ♜h6 ♖xe5+ 25 ♜e3 ♖c3+ 0-1. But the real question posed by this last game is what improvement Ljubojević had on his game against Bronstein?

18 ... ♜c8?

Six full years later, in the Riga Interzonal 1979, Ljubojević revealed his secret. His opponent, the ill-advised young Israeli player Grünfeld, invited his Nemesis by following all the moves up to here. Published analysis indicated that the text-move was inadequate, and that the alternative 18 ... ♜c6 19 e6! ♖8d7 20 exf7+ ♜g7 21 0-0-0! was also very promising for White. Ljubojević, however, played instead 18 ... ♜c5! 19 ♖e4 ♜d4! (Theory only considered 19 ... ♜e3+ 20 ♜xe3 ♖xe3 21 ♖xe3 ♖8d7 22

♖d4 and White has a bind, or if 19 ... ♜b4+? 20 ♜f1! and White is winning) and Grünfeld found himself unable to counter the influence of Black's centralised queen. The game continued 20 ♖d1 ♜xb2 21 e6 (If 21 ♖f6+ ♜h8 22 ♜h4 ♜xe5+ 23 ♜f1 ♜xh2, or if 22 ♖g4 f5! and Black is winning.) 21 ... ♖8d7! 22 e7 ♜xh2 23 exf8=♜+ ♖xf8 24 ♜xh2 ♖xh2 25 ♖f6+ ♜g7 26 ♖xd7 ♖xd7 27 ♖e7 ♖e8 28 ♜f2 ♖e5 29 ♖c1 ♖c5! 30 ♖d1 ♖f6 31 ♖xf6+ ♜xf6 32 ♖c4 ♖d8 and Black won.

19 ♜e2?

Remember, both players in this game were confronting the problems for the first time. We now know that 19 0-0-0! is correct, after which White has good chances. Keres gives:

(i) 19 ... ♖c5 20 e6! ♖8d7 (Or 20 ... ♖xe6 21 ♜e5!, and now 21 ... ♖d5 22 d7!, 21 ... ♖e8 22 ♖e7 and 21 ... ♖f7 22 ♖xe6 ♖8d7 23 ♖xf7+ ♜xf7 24 ♜e7+ ♜g8 25 ♖h6 all win immediately.) 21 e7 etc.
(ii) 19 ... ♜c5 20 e6! ♖8d7 21 exf7+ ♜g7 22 ♜b1!, and the threat of 23 ♖e4 is very strong;
(iii) 19 ... ♖8d7 20 ♖xg1 ♜c5 21 ♖e1 ♖ae8 22 e6! with a raging attack.

19 ... ♖c5?

Correct, again with hindsight, was 19 ... ♜c5! (again activating Black's queen). Then if 20 ♖e4 ♜b5+ 21 ♜e1 (Or 21 ♖d2 ♖c4+ 22 ♖xc4 ♜xb2+! etc.) 21 ... ♖8d7 seems sound enough for Black; or if 20 e6 ♖8d7 21 exf7+ (21 exd7 and 21

e7 both allow 21 ... ♜f2+ and 22 ... ♖xh2) 21 ... ♜g7 and Black should win (Keres).

20 ♖e4 ♖8d7
21 ♖c1 ♜c6
22 ♖xc5!

This move is completely decisive. Black's king is now bare on the kingside.

22 ... ♖xc5
23 ♖f6+ ♜h8
24 ♜h4 ♜b5+
25 ♜e3 h5
26 ♖xh5 ♜xb3+

A final, quixotic gesture, but if 26 ... ♜d3+ 27 ♜f2 gxh5 28 ♖f6+ and mates, or if 27 ... ♖e4+ 28 ♖xe4 ♜d4+ 29 ♜g2 ♜xb2+ 30 ♜h3 ♜c3+ 31 ♖g3+ etc. In the moves that follow, Black takes White up to the time-control before conceding the inevitable and resigning the game.

27 axb3 ♖d5+
28 ♖d4! ♖e6+
29 ♖xd5 ♖xg5
30 ♖f6+ ♜g7
31 ♜xg5 ♖fd8
32 e6 ♖xe6+
33 ♜xe6 ♖f8
34 d7 a5
35 ♖g4 ♖a6+
36 ♜e5 ♖f5+
37 ♜xf5 gxf5
38 d8=♜ ♖xg4
39 ♜d7+ ♜h6
40 ♜xb7 ♖g6
41 f4 Resigns

By way of postscript, Ljubojević (crazily?) took only 55 minutes to play the whole of this amazing game!

3 Ljubojević-Durão Orense 1974

Ruy Lopez, Classical Defence

A sparkling attacking game, which was voted best game of the half-year covered by vol. 17 of the periodical *Chess Informator*, Ljubojević's win over Durão is a fine example of the sustained combinational energy Ljubojević can release even from the simplest of positions. It is great entertainment.

- | | |
|--------|-------|
| 1 e4 | e5 |
| 2 ♖f3 | ♗c6 |
| 3 ♗b5 | ♗c5 |
| 4 0-0 | ♗d4 |
| 5 ♗xd4 | ♗xd4 |
| 6 c3 | ♗b6 |
| 7 d4 | c6 |
| 8 ♗a4 | d6 |
| 9 ♗a3 | ♗c7!? |

Given by most of the books, but the simple 9 ... ♗f6 is also worth consideration, and if 10 d5 0-0 11 dxc6 ♗xe4 12 ♗d5 ♗c5, or 12 ♗c2 ♗xf2!

10 d5!

An interesting attempt to tie Black down and improve on the 'standard' 10 f4, as in the game Parma-Zuidema, Wijk aan Zee 1964, in which Black replied energetically by 10 ... ♗h4! 11 ♗d2 ♗f6, with an active development of his pieces.

10 ... ♗d7?

Black replies with a blunder. He had to play 10 ... ♗e7, so that he can castle, although after 11 f4!, virtually necessitating 11 ... exf4 12 ♗xf4, White has the more comfortable game.

11 dxc6 bxc6
Or if 11 ... ♗xc6 12 ♗xc6+ bxc6 13 ♗g4!, with f4 to follow, is good for White.

- | | |
|--------|-----|
| 12 ♗c4 | ♗e7 |
| 13 f4! | |

If Black finds time to consolidate his pawns in the centre, he will stand well; but the text-move makes this impossible. White already has a dangerous initiative.

- | | |
|---------|------|
| 13 ... | ♗f6 |
| 14 fxe5 | dxe5 |
| 15 b3! | |

Offering a pawn for the attack and the prospect of control of the a3-f8 diagonal. Kingside castling is now prevented and Black has nothing better than to put a brave face on it and take what material compensation he can get.

- | | |
|---------|------|
| 15 ... | ♗b6+ |
| 16 ♗h1 | ♗xe4 |
| 17 ♗a3 | ♗e6 |
| 18 ♗d3! | |

For one fleeting moment, Black actually threatened 18 ... ♗g3+! The text-move parries that threat and prepares to answer 18 ... ♗f2+ by 19 ♗xf2 ♗xf2 20 ♗d6+ ♗d8 21 ♗f3.

- | | |
|----------|----|
| 18 ... | f5 |
| 19 ♗ae1! | |

The key to Black's defences is his powerful knight on e4. White, however, is ready to sacrifice the exchange in order to destroy that bulwark, after which he will be master of the black squares and Black's king will be vulnerable to attack. The immediate threat is 20 ♗xe4! followed by the crushing

21 ♗d6+.

19 ... ♗c7



20 ♗xf5!

This alternative exchange sacrifice demolishes Black's position. Black's king runs to the queenside, but is also tracked down there.

- | | |
|---------|-------|
| 20 ... | ♗xf5 |
| 21 ♗xe4 | 0-0-0 |

Black has nothing better, although after the text White is able to finish in brilliant fashion. The threat was 22 ♗xc6 ♗xc6 23 ♗xe5+! etc., and if 22 ... ♗d8 23 ♗e2 (Krnić) will result in an effortless win.

- | | |
|----------|------|
| 22 ♗d6+ | ♗xd6 |
| 23 ♗a6+ | ♗c7 |
| 24 ♗xa7+ | ♗c8 |



25 ♗b5!! Resigns

Black has absolutely no answer. If

25 ... cxb5 26 ♗a6+ and mates next move, or if 25 ... ♗df8 26 ♗xd6 ♗f1+ 27 ♗xf1 ♗xf1+ 28 ♗g1 ♗xg1+ 29 ♗xg1, and White wins the e-pawn, and the endgame with ease.

4 Ljubojević-Ree Amsterdam 1975

Sicilian Defence, Sozin Attack

Fine technique is a prerequisite for success these days. Ljubojević possesses these skills, and can raise them to aesthetic levels. A pawn up in a difficult endgame in the following game, he solves his problems by launching a finely calculated mating attack. He mates Black just before the latter queens one of his pawns.

- | | |
|--------|-------|
| 1 e4 | c5 |
| 2 ♗f3 | d6 |
| 3 d4 | cxd4 |
| 4 ♗xd4 | ♗f6 |
| 5 ♗c3 | ♗c6 |
| 6 ♗c4 | ♗b6 |
| 7 ♗de2 | e6 |
| 8 0-0 | ♗e7 |
| 9 ♗b3 | 0-0 |
| 10 ♗g5 | ♗a5 |
| 11 ♗g3 | ♗c5!? |

In the game Ljubojević-Ribli, Skopje 1972, Black had chosen the circumspect 11 ... ♗c7. Ree has a more aggressive idea, which, however, also proves dangerously loosening.

- | | |
|---------|------|
| 12 ♗d2 | b5 |
| 13 ♗ad1 | ♗xb3 |

Minić criticises this move, and suggests instead 13 ... b4 14 ♖a4 ♜b5. However, 15 ♖xf6 gxf6 16 f4, with the idea of 17 f5, still seems to give White a pull. Black's queen is not happily placed in this whole variation.

14 cxb3 ♖b7
15 ♖c1 ♜b6



16 ♖h5!

Taking advantage of the absence of Black's queen from the 2nd rank, this move virtually obliges Black to concede a pawn. He could try 16 ... b4 17 ♖xf6 ♖xf6 18 ♖xf6+ gxf6 19 ♖a4 ♜b5 20 ♖fe1 ♖fd8, but after 21 ♖c4 a5 22 ♖e3, his position is in a state of collapse. He chooses the most practical course, which maintains his bishop-pair and leaves White's extra pawn doubled.

16 ... ♜h8
17 ♖xf6 gxf6
18 ♜h6 ♖g8
19 ♖xf6 ♖g7
20 ♖fd1 b4
21 ♖e2 ♜d8

Considerably weaker, unfortunately, is 21 ... ♖xf6 22 ♜xf6 ♖xe4, because of 23 ♖g3, and if 23 ...

♖g6 24 h4, with the threat of 25 h5.

22 ♖h5 ♖g5
23 ♖eg3 ♖f8
24 ♜f6+ ♜xf6
25 ♖xf6 ♖c8
26 ♖d7!

Having simplified the position, it does seem, at last, as if Black has made some real progress. However, Ljubojević still finds sufficient resources in the position to pose his opponent tough problems. The text-move leads to a desirable exchange of a White b-pawn for Black's d-pawn. Black cannot reply 26 ... ♖e7, because of the neat little trick 27 ♖xc8+ ♖xc8 28 ♖c1! ♖xd7 29 ♖c7 and wins.

26 ... ♖g7
27 ♖xc8+ ♖xc8
28 ♖xd6 ♖xb2
29 f4!

Now comes the beginning of the decisive phase. The text-move leads to the exchange of one of Black's bishops. In so doing, it seems, at first, as if White is also activating Black's rook. But the full point of White's play reveals a deeper plot.

29 ... ♖a5
30 ♖e5 ♜g7
31 ♖c4! ♖xa2
32 ♖d8 ♖a6
33 ♖xb2 ♖xb2
34 ♖h5+ ♜h6
35 g4!

Now White's ultimate goal becomes clear. White threatens 36 ♖g8, 37 ♖f6 and 38 g5++. In face of this turn of events, Black's rook must desert the cherished 7th rank

for the immediate defence of his king.



35 ... ♖c2
36 ♖g8 ♖c8
37 ♖g5 ♖b7
38 ♖f6 a5
39 ♜f2!

Black's king is emphatically trapped, and White finishes the game off with great accuracy. 39 ♖g8+? would allow Black to escape the worst after 39 ... ♖xg8 40 ♖xg8 ♖xe4. Now, however, even the chance to run a pawn through to queen on the queenside comes just too late to save Black, as White's king marches in to complete his Black colleague's encirclement.

39 ... a4
40 ♜g3 e5

Or if 40 ... axb3 41 ♖g8+ ♖xg8 42 ♖xg8 b2 43 ♜h4 and 44 g5++. But neither is the text-move sufficient.

41 ♜h4! e5xf4

There is no stopping the march of the g-pawn. If 41 ... ♖xe4 White simply proceeds with 42 ♖g8+ ♖xg8 43 ♖xg8 and there is nothing Black can do to prevent 43 g5++.

42 e5! Resigns

5

Uhlmann-Ljubojević Amsterdam 1975

'Ljubojević-Andersson' Defence

Ljubojević's most important contribution to 'theory' in the 1970s was the popularisation, along with Ulf Andersson, of the defence which, for want of a better name, I have christened the Ljubojević-Andersson Defence. More than a single variation this defence is a whole system, employable against kingside fianchetto variations of the English and Réti. Games like the following have proved its real worth.

1 c4 c5
2 ♖f3 ♖f6
3 ♖c3 e6
4 g3 b6
5 ♖g2 ♖b7
6 d4 cxd4
7 ♜xd4 a6

The whole point of the Ljubojević-Andersson Defence is to erect the 'hedgehog' structure ... a6, ... d6, followed by ... ♖bd7, ... ♖e7 and ... 0-0. Previously in such positions, it had been assumed that Black had to play ... ♖c6, and play for the 'freeing' move ... d5, in order to fight for equality. Ljubojević and Andersson's achievement was to reveal how resilient and resourceful was the alternative, closed method. To date this defence has a healthy reputation and a host of top-class adherents.

8 0-0 d6
9 b3

Against 9 ♖d1 ♖e7, and if 10

10 g5 11 xg2 12 c6, is the correct reply. If 9 ... b7 10 g5! 11 xg2 12 c7 13 e4 gives White pressure against d6.

9 ... b7

Black can also play 9 ... e7. After 10 d1 0-0, White has nothing better than 11 b2. 11 a3 is no improvement, because of the resource 11 ... c6 12 d2 d5! with active play.

10 b2 e7

11 f1

Hübner-Ljubojević, Bugojno 1978, continued 11 e4 0-0 12 h3 b8 (12 ... c7 is perhaps preferable.) 13 d2 c6 14 a4 e8 15 h2 f8 16 f4, and now Black should have tried the complex break 16 ... e5.

11 ... 0-0



12 e4

The sharpest alternative is 12 g5. However, Black should experience no difficulties, as the game Kovačević-Ljubojević, Titovo Užice 1978, seems to indicate, which continued 12 ... xg2 13 xg2 b8! 14 e4 d8 15 xf6+!? (15 f3 c5 is roughly equal.) 15 ... xf6! 16 xd6 (16 d2 c5 17 f3 b5! 18 b4 d7 19

cx b5 ax b5 20 xd6 b7, with the idea of ... e5-c4, is better for Black - Kovačević.) 16 ... b7+ 17 g1 e5 18 a3 (Not 18 b4? c6 19 a4 d4, and Black threatens 20 ... b5.) 18 ... c6 19 e4 (the only move, as White's queen is in distress.) 19 ... e7 20 d6 c7 21 c5 bxc5 22 c4 d4, and Black had good play. Karpov has played 12 e3, with the idea of 13 d4, seeking simplification and control of the white squares. This worked well in the game Karpov-Gheorghiu, Moscow 1977, which continued 12 ... b8?! 13 d4 xg2 14 xg2 b7+ 15 f3! xf3+ 16 xf3 f8 17 d4 f8 18 f1, and White has a plus; but Black should play 12 ... c7, and if 13 d4 xg2 14 xg2 f8 15 f1, with an even middlegame.

12 ... b8

Ljubojević has a predilection for this move, which in this position has the merit of restraining 13 e3, with the idea of 14 d4, because of 13 ... b5! and if 14 cxb5 axb5 15 b5 xe4. However, the natural move 12 ... c7 is also good. A typical continuation would be 13 e3 f8 14 d4 f8 15 f1 f8, and Black's position is extremely elastic.

13 d2

The idea of this move (as above in the game Hübner-Ljubojević, where White's timing was better) is to anchor White's b-pawn, so that a later a4 can be played without danger of sudden counterplay by

Black based on ... c5. An alternative method is 13 f1, and if 13 ... f8 14 h3, playing a waiting game. Black cannot reply 13 ... c6 14 e3 b5?, because of the powerful 16 d4!

13 ... f8

14 e3?

White misses the force of Black's reply. More circumspect was 14 h3, although after 14 ... c6, Black has latent possibilities on the queenside and a satisfactory game.

14 ... b5!

15 cxb5 axb5

16 a3

Alternatively, if White takes Black's gambit pawn, Black's pieces become active. Ljubojević gives 16 b5 f2 and now: (i) 17 d4 fxa2; (ii) 17 f1 g4 18 e2 (Or 18 d3 f5) 18 ... d5 19 d4 a6 20 d1 xb2! 21 xb2 xf2, and, in both cases, Black has an excellent game.

16 ... c6

17 b4 b6

18 f1?

White has managed to fix Black's b-pawn, although at the cost of incurring important white square weaknesses on the queenside, and should now continue 18 h3, when the game would settle down into quieter, positional channels. The natural looking text-move is, surprisingly, an almost imperceptible error, which Ljubojević now exploits in dramatic fashion. After a long series of forced, or near-forced, moves and exchanges, Black reaches a difficult, but technically won end-

game.

18 ... g4!

19 f4

White has no satisfactory option. If 19 e2 e5, and Black dominates the white squares and has a clear positional advantage (20 b5? fails to 20 ... a4! etc.).

19 ... e5

20 f1

Again obligatory, or Black takes over control of c4; but now the weakness of f3 becomes significant.

20 ... b4

21 dxc4

Or if 21 dxc4 bxc4, and Black again has an overwhelming positional superiority.



21 ... g5!

This move, however, exploits the drawbacks of White's recapture with his knight. White's reply is forced, of course, since if 22 xg5? xf3+ wins at once.

22 xe5 xf4

23 dxc6 xc1!

Much better than 23 ... xc6 24 gxf4, and White has three good minor pieces for his queen.

24 b8 xb2

25 b5 cxb8

26 ♖b1 ♗xa3
27 ♖b3 ♗c1
28 ♖xd6 ♖a4

The smoke has cleared, and Ljubojević has emerged an exchange to the good. He still faces difficult technical problems, but he can probably win with best play. The text-move seeks to induce White's b-pawn forward, so that his bishop can re-emerge and take part in the fray.

29 b5?

This move only falls in with Black's plans. White's best chance was 29 ♖b5 ♖a1 30 ♖g2, after which it is still difficult for Black to make progress. After the text-move, Black has a new and decisive target in White's vulnerable f-pawn.

29 ... ♗a3!
30 ♖c4 ♗c5!

Now White's position is quite lost. Black threatens 31 ... ♖a2 and 31 ... ♖b4, forcing off one pair of rooks, which eases his task.

31 ♖e5 ♖a2
32 ♖f3 ♖d8!

So that if 33 ♖xf7 ♖f8 34 ♖c4 ♖xf2! and wins, or 33 ♖xf7 ♖d4 34 ♖c6 ♖xf7 35 ♖xd8+ ♖f6 36 ♖xe6 ♖xf2+ etc. (Ljubojević).

33 ♖c4 ♖c2
34 ♖b3 ♖b2
35 ♖g2 ♖8d2

Now 36 ♖c4 is no comfort - Black has 36 ... ♖xf2+ 37 ♖xf2 ♖xf2+ 38 ♖h3 ♖f3 and the White pieces no longer have anywhere to run.

36 ♖d3 ♖xb3
37 ♖xc5 ♖xf3

Resigns

6
Larsen-Ljubojević
Milan 1975
Modern Benoni

Ljubojević is often at his most dangerous in obscure, even objectively bad positions. Against Larsen, in this game, his opening plan was virtually refuted, but he still managed to win the game by out-combining his opponent in the complications.

1 d4 ♖f6
2 c4 e6
3 ♖c3 c5
4 d5 exd5
5 cxd5 g6
6 ♖f3 ♖g7
7 e4 d6
8 ♖e2 0-0
9 ♖d2 ♖e8
10 0-0 ♖bd7
11 a4 a6!?

The best plan in this position is thought to be 11 ... ♖e5, with the idea of ... g5 and ... g4, playing for counterplay on the kingside. It is difficult for Black to achieve anything concrete on the queenside, where White's forces are already well-placed; and to neglect the centre is to allow White dangerous scope in that zone.

12 ♖h1 ♖b8
13 f4 c4

This is the only move. Black has to try to do something to divert White's attention from the centre, where his pawns are already assuming threatening posts.

14 e5!

But Larsen is not to be diverted!

This powerful move effectively refutes Black's opening strategy. It is far better than taking the c-pawn, as the following analysis by Ljubojević indicates: (i) 14 ♖xc4? ♖xe4 15 ♖xe4 ♖xe4 16 ♖xd6 ♖d4, with advantage to Black; and (ii) 14 ♖xc4 ♖c5 15 ♖c2 ♖g4 16 ♖f3 ♖xc3 17 ♖xc3 (Or 17 bxc3 ♖xe4) 17 ... ♖xe4 18 ♖d4 ♖f6!, with roughly equal chances.

14 ... dxe5
15 ♖xc4 b5

Black must try to contest White's control of the open lines, and although this move leads to the loss of an exchange, Black had no sensible alternative. 15 ... e4 16 ♖e3, for example, leaves Black with no play.

16 axb5 axb5
17 ♖xe5?

Ljubojević himself points out that White could have won a safe exchange here by 17 ♖d6, and after 17 ... b4 18 ♖xe8 ♖xe8 19 ♖b5 ♖e4, Black would not have had full compensation. After the text-move, Black scrambles back into the game.

17 ... b4
18 ♖b5?

In a very obscure situation, this move seems to be an error. White still wins an exchange, but he does so this time for his important queen's bishop rather than one of the knights. In addition, his knight on b5 becomes stranded. Ljubojević suggests that better was 18 ♖c6 bxc3 19 ♖xd8 cxb2 20 ♖xb2 ♖xb2 21 ♖e6 fxe6 22 dxe6 ♖f8,

although Black does then have adequate chances.

18 ... ♖xe5
19 fxe5 ♖xe5
20 ♖f4



20 ... ♖xd5!

This move turns the tables completely. Black suddenly has a powerful attack.

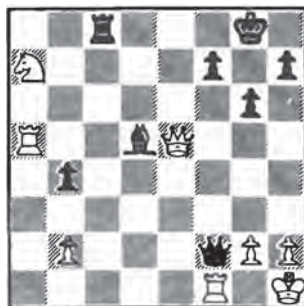
21 ♖c4 ♖e6
22 ♖xe5 ♖xe5
23 ♖e2 ♖g5
24 ♖xd5?

Black was threatening 24 ... ♖f4, but the text-move proves no palliative. It was, however, already quite difficult for White. If 24 g3, for example, Black can play 24 ... ♖e3 25 ♖xe6 ♖xf1 26 ♖xf7+ (Or 26 ♖xf1 fxe6 27 ♖e1 ♖xb2!) 26 ... ♖xf7 27 ♖xf1+ ♖g7, and Black has won back the exchange and stands better.

24 ... ♖xd5
25 ♖a5

This move loses spectacularly, but White had nothing better against the threat of 25 ... ♖xb5. If 25 ♖a7 ♖e8, with the idea of 26 ... ♖h4, is overwhelming. Now comes a most blood-curdling finish.

25 ... ♖c8
 26 ♖a7 ♜h4!
 27 ♜xe5 ♜f2!
 Resigns



All three of Black's pieces are en prise, but White's back-rank weakness seals his fate.

7
Ljubojević-Petrosian
Milan 1975
French Defence, King's Indian
Attack

Ljubojević can also play positional chess. In the 4th game of his play-off match with Petrosian to decide 3rd and 4th places at Milan, he teaches that williest of positional foxes a lesson or two. Ljubojević has scored many a fine win with the modest, closed lines against the French and Caro-Kann.

1 e4 e6
 2 d3 d5
 3 ♖d2 c5
 4 ♖gf3 ♖c6
 5 g3 ♖ge7
 6 ♖g2 g6
 7 0-0 ♖g7

8 ♖e1 b6
 9 a3

The early part of this game may be likened to a bout of shadow boxing. Neither side is willing to commit himself too early. White would like to gain ground on the queenside if the chance should occur. Black, for his part, declines to disclose his king's intentions. He might even castle queenside under certain circumstances, if White should overplay his hand in the centre or on the other side of the board.

9 ... h6

This move deters a possible e5, after which Black would be able to organise rapid play against White's e-pawn by playing ... g5 and ... ♖g6.

10 ♖b1 a5
 11 h4 ♖a6?

Black's queen's bishop takes little further part in the game from this square. A better idea was the restricting 11 ... a4, as in the 6th match game, which continued 12 exd5 exd5 13 ♖f1 0-0 14 ♖f4 ♖a7 15 c3 ♖h7 16 ♖c1 ♖f5 17 ♖c2 ♖e8 ½-½.

12 exd5

Better than 12 e5, after which Black can reply 12 ... g5! 13 hxg5 hxg5 14 ♖xg5 ♖xe5 with a double-edged game.

12 ... ♖xd5

Perhaps 12 ... exd5, though passive, along the lines of the 6th match game above, is better. After the text-move White is able to make use of c4 as a stepping stone to the

fine outpost e5.

13 ♖c4 0-0
 14 ♖ce5 ♖c8

Black has difficulties preventing a White advance on the queenside. If 14 ... ♖xe5 15 ♖xe5 ♖c8, White can play 16 c4 ♖e7 17 b4 with a definite plus (Ljubojević).

15 ♖xc6 ♖xc6
 16 c4!

Although White's d-pawn appears to be weakened by this move, White gets more than enough compensation in the dangerous advance of his queenside pawns and active piece play.

16 ... ♖e7
 17 ♖f4

Getting his last piece into play and preventing ... ♖d6. Black responds with his only active reply, but White, in turn, has a more powerful riposte.

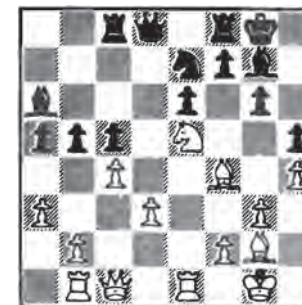
17 ... b5
 18 ♜c1!

By attacking Black's h-pawn, White gains a tempo to unleash further fury on the queenside. Of course, Black cannot play 18 ... ♜xd3? allowing 19 ♖e5 winning instantly.

18 ... h5
 19 ♖e5 ♖c8

19 ... ♖c7, leaving a retreat for his queen's bishop, may be better. White would then be unable to reply with 20 b4. But the alternative 20 cxb5 ♖xb5 21 ♖c4 (Ljubojević), and if 21 ... ♖d7 22 ♖e5 ♖f5 23 ♖xg7 ♖xg7 (Keene) 24 ♖e5! ♖c7 25 ♜c3 leaves Black's queenside under pressure, and is

still distinctly in White's favour.



20 b4!

A crushing move, which is tactically justified by the positioning of Black's unfortunate queen's bishop. White now obtains an overwhelming mobile pawn-majority on the queenside.

20 ... cxb4
 21 axb4 a4

After this move, White's queenside pawns meet no serious opposition; but neither 21 ... axb4? 22 ♖a1 nor 21 ... bxc4? 22 b5 cxd3 23 ♖d1 was any better, while on 21 ... ♖d5 22 bxa5 is strong, as White's a-pawn cannot easily be recaptured.

22 ♜e3 ♖f5
 23 ♜a7!

A telling incursion. White's positional advantage is now such that he can decline the win of the exchange Black is now forced to offer, and instead win with his advanced b- and c-pawns.

23 ... ♖a8
 24 ♜c5 ♖c8
 25 ♖c6 ♜d7

Or if 25 ... ♜xd3 26 ♖f1 and 27 cxb5 should win for White.

26 cxb5 ♖b7
 27 ♖e5 ♖xe5
 28 ♜xe5 ♜d8
 29 ♜c6 ♜xd3
 30 ♖e4 ♜d6
 31 ♜xd6?

White misses the quickest win: 31 ♖xf5 ♜xc5 32 bxc5 ♖xc6 33 ♖c2 ♖d5 34 c6 a3 35 ♖b3 a2 36 ♖b2 ♖a8 37 ♖a1 etc. (Ljubojević).

31 ... ♜xd6
 32 ♜e7+ ♜g7
 33 ♜xc8 ♜xe4
 34 ♜b6 ♜d2
 35 ♜xa4 ♖b8?

38 ... ♜xb1 would have saved a tempo, but White's extra pawn should still have been enough to guarantee him a win.

36 ♖bc1 ♜f3+
 37 ♜f1 ♜xe1
 38 ♜xe1 ♖a8
 39 ♜c5 ♖d5
 40 b6 ♖b8

Or if 40 ... ♖d8, White can win by 41 ♖a1 ♖d6 42 b7 ♖b6 43 ♖a8 etc.

41 ♜d7 ♖a8
 42 ♖c7 ♖a1+
 43 ♜d2 ♖a2+
 44 ♜e3 e5
 45 b7 ♖a3+
 46 ♜d2 ♖a2+
 47 ♜c3 Resigns

8

Ljubojević-Hort
 Montreal 1979

French Defence, Winawer Variation
 Is this the way forward for

Ljubojević? As in the previous game, one is impressed by his ability to manoeuvre and outplay his opponent from a sound position rather than to confuse from the obscure. He chooses one of those 'standard' openings, of the sort he has more often seemed to avoid in the past. Hort never quite manages to get to grips with the problems Ljubojević is able to pose.

1 e4 e6
 2 d4 d5
 3 ♜c3 ♖b4
 4 e5 c5
 5 a3 ♖xc3+
 6 bxc3 ♜e7
 7 ♜f3 b6
 8 ♖b1

An interesting novelty, the idea of which may be to reply to 8 ... ♖a6 with 9 dxc5! ♖xf1 (Not 9 ... bxc5?? 10 ♖xb8! etc.) 10 cxb6! and White stands well. Hort decides not to test out this possibility, and, with his next move, transposes instead into a position that could have arisen from the 6 ... ♜c7 variation of the Winawer. According to 'theory', White should then have his a-pawn on a4 (instead of his rook on b1), so that he can employ the manoeuvre 9 ♖b5+ ♖d7 10 ♖d3, thus avoiding the exchange of white-square bishops as occurs in this game.

8 ... ♜c7
 9 ♖d3 ♖a6
 10 0-0 ♖xd3
 11 cxd3 h6

Such positions are generally thought to be equal for Black. The exchange of white-square bishops is supposed to lessen White's dynamic chances and offer Black prospects of play against White's weakened pawns. However, it is equally true that such positions have scarcely been tested in practical play. White has a space advantage and a potentially powerful black-square bishop. A fascinating struggle is in progress.

12 a4 ♜d7
 13 ♖a3 0-0
 14 ♖e1 ♖fe8
 15 ♖e2 ♖ec8

A surprise, which seems to indicate that Black is not as happy with his position as theory indicates he might be! Hort's previous move would suggest that he intended 15 ... c4, playing for control of c4. However, he then seems to have had doubts about the advisability of opening up the a3-f8 diagonal for White's bishop. Exactly what Hort feared is not immediately apparent. It may have been 16 dxc4 ♜xc4 (Or 16 ... dxc4 17 ♜d2 ♜d5 18 ♜e4, and if 18 ... ♜f8 19 g3 ♜g6 20 h4, with an edge.) 17 ♖e3, and if 17 ... ♜f5 18 ♖d3, with 19 g4 to follow and play on the kingside. In any event, Hort decides to maintain the tension on the c-file, and devises an ingenious, but artificial plan to transfer his queen to h7, in order to strengthen his kingside.

16 ♖eb2 ♜c6
 17 h4!

However, in the meantime, White

also has time to strengthen his hold on terrain on the kingside. When Black's queen gets to h7, she finds herself caught in a bind on that flank.

17 ... ♜d8
 18 ♖e2 ♜h8?

Hort sticks to his plan, but he should have preferred 18 ... ♜a5, with the idea of 19 ... c4. This was probably his last chance to play for equality.

19 ♖e3 ♜e7



20 g4!

Hort may have underestimated this move. If now 20 ... ♜g6 21 h5 ♜f4 22 dxc5 bxc5 23 ♖e1! leaves Black's knight on f4 in straitened circumstances.

20 ... ♖c7
 21 h5 ♖ac8
 22 ♖b2

So that if 22 ... cxd4, White can reply 23 ♜xd4. It is becoming perceptibly more difficult for Black to find effective counterplay.

22 ... ♜g8
 23 ♜e1 ♜h7
 24 ♜g2 ♜b8
 25 ♖f3 ♜g8
 26 ♜d2 ♜bc6

27 ♖f4 ♜f8
28 ♔a3 c4

Finally getting in this move, but now too late to save him. Black's pieces are woefully placed.

29 ♖d1 ♔a5
30 ♔d6 ♖d7
31 ♖h4!



Black must now part with an exchange. He is helpless against the threat of 32 ♔xe7 and 33 ♖g6.

31 ... cxd3
32 ♔xe7 ♖xe7
33 ♖g6 ♖ee8
34 ♖xf8 ♖xf8
35 ♖dxd3

Although Black controls c4, he has no chance of saving the game, as White's bind on the kingside persists.

35 ... ♖c4
36 ♖g3 f6
37 ♖df3 ♖b1+
38 ♖h2 ♖e4
39 ♖xe4 dxe4
40 ♖f4 fxe5
41 ♖xf8+ ♖xf8
42 g5!

Creating open lines for his rook, after which Black's short-stepping knight is quickly routed.

42 ... hxg5
43 ♖xg5 exd4
44 cxd4 ♖d2
45 ♖g3 ♖f3
46 ♖g4 ♖xd4
47 ♖xe4 ♖f5+
48 ♖f4 ♖e7
49 ♖c4 ♖f6
50 ♖c7 a5
51 ♖c8 e5+
52 ♖g4 ♖e7
53 ♖f8+ ♖e6
54 ♖g5 e4
55 ♖b8 Resigns

9

Sax-Ljubojević
London 1980

Sicilian Defence, 3 c3

Short wins are usually too one-sided to be of very wide interest, but occasionally a short win occurs which exhibits a great deal of style. This is one such game. Sax and Ljubojević are both uncompromising tacticians, and both often employ risky methods in an effort to confuse. But here Sax's planned confusion rebounds catastrophically. Sax is summarily reduced to a complete state of impotence in a mere eighteen moves.

1 e4 c5
2 ♖f3 e6
3 c3 d5
4 e5!?

White hopes with this move to transpose into a variation of the Advanced French Defence after 4 ... ♖c6 5 d4. However, Ljubojević's reply cuts across these intentions.

The standard choice is the simpler 4 exd5.

4 ... d4!?

This move may have come as a surprise to Sax. Strangely neglected by theory, it is committal, but nevertheless establishes a fair share of the centre. It takes play out of the books, and is the type of move both players like to surprise their opponents with!

5 ♔d3!?

It is not at all easy to suggest how White should continue. Black has a simple plan of development in ... ♖c6 and ... ♖ge7-g6 putting pressure on e5. If 5 cxd4 cxd4 6 ♖a4+ ♖c6 7 ♔b5 ♔d7 is sufficient.

5 ... ♖c6

Interestingly, a game between the authors (Kopc-Pritchett, Glasgow 1977) could have reached this position. After the moves 1 e4 c5 2 ♖f3 e6 3 ♔d3! (a move 'patented' by D.K. as a means of avoiding main lines in the Sicilian) 3 ... ♖c6 4 c3 d5 5 e5 d4! would have transposed into Sax-Ljubojević. Instead our game continued 5 ... ♖c7 6 0-0 ♖ge7 (6 ... ♖xe5?! 7 ♖xe5 ♖xe5 8 ♔b5+ is dangerous for Black) 7 ♖e1 ♖g6 8 ♔b5 ♔e7 9 d4 0-0 with an approximately equal position, which looks as if it has arisen from an unusual sort of French Defence.

6 ♖e2 ♖ge7
7 0-0 ♖g6
8 ♖e4!?

Sax has evolved a plan to isolate and surround Black's d-pawn. He might have continued 8 ♔xg6 hxg6

9 d3, which would allow him to develop his queenside comfortably, but that would scarcely afford him any tangible advantage.

8 ... ♔e7

8 ... dxc3?! 9 dxc3 ♖cxe5? 10 ♖xe5 ♖xe5 11 ♔b5+ ♖d7 12 ♖d1 would, of course, be quite wrong. Black correctly proceeds with his development.

9 ♔a3 0-0
10 cxd4!?

White proceeds with his plan in its most direct form. However, 10 ♖e1 is probably correct, so that Black will not be able to put such immediate pressure on his e-pawn as he does in the game.

10 ... cxd4
11 ♖c2! ♖c7

Although his d-pawn is under pressure, Black has sufficient counter-pressure against White's e-pawn. He now threatens to augment it by the manoeuvre ... ♖d8-d5.

12 ♖e1 ♔d8
13 h4!?

White only has a choice of evils here. If 13 ♖cxd4 ♖xd4 14 ♖xd4 ♖xe5 15 ♖xe5 ♖xe5 16 ♖xe5 ♖xd4 and Black is clearly better. If 13 b3 ♖d5, and if 14 ♔c4 ♖cxe5 15 ♔xd5 exd5 16 ♖xd5 ♖xf3+ 17 gxf3 ♖xc2 18 ♖xe7 ♖d1+ 19 ♖g2 ♔h3+ wins (Quinteros). The text move hopes to divert Black's attention to the kingside. It succeeds. But only in part!

13 ... h5!

With this move Black halts the advance of White's h-pawn and

renews the threat of ... ♖d5.

14 g4!

White himself renews the threat of h5 by offering a gambit.

14 ... hxc4

15 h5! ♗xc5!

However, with this move and his next, Black sacrifices a piece for two pawns and decisively repels White's attack. Instead of White forcing play on the kingside, there ensues a spectacular reversal of roles. It is hard to imagine, but in only three more moves, White feels obliged to throw in the towel.

16 ♖xe5 f5!

17 ♗e2 ♗f4

18 ♗f1 b5!!

Resigns



Faced with the threats of ... ♖d6 and ... ♖f6, so that if White's knight moves ... ♗h3+ and ... ♖b7 wins instantly, White has no satisfactory reply. Black will at least regain his piece and remain with one or two sound extra pawns and a clear positional advantage.

8 Gary Kasparov



"It is quite natural that somebody will be extremely strong among so many players devoting their free time to chess in a big country. It just happened to be me"

Gary Kasparov

This was Kasparov's characteristically frank and modest answer to a question in *AIPE Chess News* (February, 1980) on 'How it is that he had become so strong?' The first point which needs to be made is that Kasparov is not just a short term success - he is a chess phenomenon whose unique talent has been carefully nurtured since he entered Botvinnik's Chess School at age 10. His remarkable results, especially in the past two years, including 1st place at Banja Luka 1979, 2 or more points ahead of many famous grandmasters, and equal 3rd-4th in the 1979 USSR Championship (Minsk), ensure that he will soon receive the grandmaster title (at 16!), and indicate that he will be a leading grandmaster over many years to come. Ironically,

the only player since Fischer to have, at such an early age, obtained results even approaching Kasparov's, was Enrique Mecking, for whom Kasparov is 'sitting in' in this chapter.

We have not included Mecking here due to the unfortunate circumstances surrounding his health; however, Kasparov's results on their own merit his inclusion. Although he is roughly half the age of most of our seven other players, in the last year he has received more attention in the form of interviews, articles, and discussions, than any of the others.

For a number of years, we have been hearing of this or that young player who is described as 'the brightest star since Fischer', and 'if he continues at this pace, surely

he will surpass Fischer'. However, the facts are enough to make one become somewhat of a skeptic in this regard, for most of these 'bright stars' seem to come and go. Perhaps the optimists here seek to feed their nationalistic pride in the spread of rumours that a 'new chess messiah' has arrived? No, real talent needs to be first recognised, and then very carefully supported and developed.

I (D.K.) have an expression, 'pumped and primed', which I apply to all those youngsters who have entered a popular national sport, such as chess or tennis, have been persistently pushed by parents or coaches, have gained valuable experience, and achieved a quite high level of proficiency, but eventually have stagnated. A real chess phenomenon will appear only after many have been sampled. Most of these 'candidates' do have great talent and are willing to work hard, but the additional essential ingredients which they lack, and Kasparov already exhibits, are originality and character. Most are original to some degree, though essentially stylised after one player or another. Kasparov's originality is ingrained. The issue of character is perhaps the most important (and complex) in distinguishing Kasparov from other young stars. Character means being able to take pressure, being able to win when winning is important, maintaining self-confidence, accepting criticism and praise graciously, and always

seeking the truth on the chessboard.

The real connection between such stars as Fischer, Spassky and Kasparov may be even more deep-rooted. They all come from essentially fatherless homes. Fischer's and Spassky's parents were divorced when they were both still very young children, and subsequently their fathers had little or nothing to do with them. In this sense they have been their own 'kings' in finding their niche in the world, and surviving the difficult road to real chess stardom.

When Kasparov was 12, his father, a radio engineer, was killed in a car accident, and his name was changed from Weinstein to Kasparov (his mother's maiden name) for obvious reasons. For those unfamiliar with names and their origins, let us just settle on 'Kasparov' as a 'more unusual and suitable' name for a future Soviet world title contender. It can also be viewed as a cute play on, and extension of, the present World Champion's name.

It was about this time that Kasparov began to receive special attention within the Soviet Union, having tied for first in the USSR Junior Championship which consists mainly of 17- and 18-year olds. There was thus, perhaps, more expected from him in the 1977 World Cadet Championship (under-17) at Cannes-sur-Mer, where he finished third behind Jon Arnason of Iceland and Jay Whitehead of the USA. However, he did very soundly trounce Arnason with the

Black pieces in their individual encounter:

Arnason-Kasparov, Cannes 1977

1 e4 c5 2 d4 f3 e6 3 d4 cxd4 4 dxd4
 5 f6 6 dxc3 d6 6 dxe2 a6 7 a4 dxc6 8
 dxe3 dxe7 9 0-0 0-0 10 f4 e7 11
 e5 12 d8 12 e1 dxd4 13 dxd4
 e5 14 fxe5 (Better was 14 dxe3, as
 after 14 ... d5?! 15 exd5 dxd5 16
 dxd5 dxd5 17 c4! White retains
 the initiative. Instead Black quickly
 equalises, and soon even gets the
 better game.) 14 ... dxe5 15 dxe3
 dxe6 16 e3 e5 17 dxd1 dxd1
 18 dxd1 d8 19 dxd8+ dxd8
 (White's failure to obtain a kingside
 attack, combined with Black's
 superior pawn structure, means that
 the endgame is much better for
 Black.) 20 d6 g6 21 h3 d6 22
 dxe3? (White's last chance was 22
 e5, when Black would have to
 momentarily retreat with 22 ...
 d8, and not 22 ... dxe4 23 e7
 winning for White.) 22 ... d4 23
 e2 dxe3 24 e3 e4 (The
 remaining moves display Kasparov's
 fine technique.) 25 b3 d4 26
 d3 e7 27 f1 e5! 28 e3
 d2 29 d3 e2 30 e2 f4 31
 e3 e2 32 d5 dxd5 33 exd5
 d2 34 d4 f5 35 e3 h6 and
 Black soon won.

It is reported that about this time, when Kasparov's progress seemed to have temporarily halted, Botvinnik sat down with him and they analysed his games. The basic weaknesses discovered were a tendency to enter long variations

without forethought (similar to the past problems of Ribli as described), too much dependence on tactical means to solve problems (impetuosity), and a lack of objectivity. Kasparov's next success was winning the 1977 USSR Junior again at 13, the only person to have done so twice since its establishment in 1934. Certainly Botvinnik's observations were useful.

In 1978 Gary already seemed too strong for Junior chess in the USSR, and hence he began to compete regularly with adults. First he was given a shot at the Soviet Master title with an invitation to the 8th Sokolsky Memorial in Minsk. Instead of a mere norm, he finished first with an incredible 13/17 score. This was followed by competing in the Daugavpils Eliminator, a 9 round, 64-player, Swiss System event for qualification into the 46th USSR Championship. There he scored 9/13, enough to tie for first, and with the better tie-breaking points than Igor Ivanov, he went directly into the 1978 USSR Championship Final at Tbilisi.

There were still some doubts, despite his astounding successes, as to how he would fare against such a group of top echelon players. His start, with two wins and four draws, should have been sufficient to squelch any doubts, and though he went through some bad patches in the middle and end of the tournament due to the reappearance of his old impetuosity, and sheer physical

fatigue, his final even score of 8½-8½ was more than respectable.

In 1979 there followed his tremendous success at Banja Luka (see Illustrative Games 6 and 7) in his first international tournament among adults, and an equally remarkable 3rd-4th in the USSR Championship at Minsk with 10/17, beating Jusupov, Georgadze, Kupreichik, Vaganian, Dolmatov and Sveshnikov, only 1½ points behind Geller, the winner. His unbelievable rise was topped off with 5½/6 in the 1980 European Team Championships at Skara, Sweden, earning a gold medal for the best score in the event, and providing a big aid to the Soviet victory there (see Illustrative Game 8).

Returning to his early biography, Kasparov grew up in Baku, the capital of the Soviet Republic of Azerbaijan, off the Caspian Sea. He displayed a good musical ear at an early age. But when at age 6 he solved an endgame which his parents had failed to, he was taken to the local Young Pioneers Palace chess group. Then, at age 10, his natural chess talent was recognised, and probably the most significant aspect of his early chess career occurred in the invitation to join Botvinnik's Chess School. At the time, the school consisted mainly of a correspondence course with the former World Champion over six month periods, and three 10-day summer camps attended by boys and girls between the ages of 11 and 18. Many leading Soviet

masters and grandmasters also participate in these camps. Botvinnik himself was quick to notice Gary's great potential and took a special personal interest in him. Some well-known grandmasters who have graduated from the school are Anatoly Karpov, Yuri Balashov, and Yuri Razuvaev, though Botvinnik considers Kasparov the most promising of all, predicting that he will be a World Championship contender in the very near future. In any case, it is clear that Kasparov is a unique phenomenon, whose success is a combination of raw talent and that special chess training which is only possible in the Soviet Union and perhaps Hungary.

At 13 Kasparov also started to train under two local masters, Alexander Shakov, and the Soviet national youth coach, Alexander Nikitin. Already he was given the kind of grandmaster's training programme, including chess literature, which would suit the likes of Geller and Petrosian.

If at present he has a weakness, it is in dull, blocked positions, where, as he admits, he feels his lack of experience. In an interview with Vitaly Melik-Karamov (*Canadian Chess Chat*, August 1978) he answered the question, 'Which grandmaster would you like to imitate?' with:

'There are several grandmasters whose qualities I would like to have. These are Anatoly Karpov's psychological steadiness, Mikhail

Botvinnik's logic, Alexander Alekhine's intuition and Mikhail Tal's ability to run risks.'

His main chess idol is Alekhine, but I would agree with Benko (*Chess Life and Review*, Sept. 1979) that his style is somewhere between the genius of Fischer and Tal in their heyday.

When the *Chess Chat* interview ended with a question about his chess progress, he answered:

'Formerly I played chess as a favourite game. I liked it, like children like to play. Now I am becoming increasingly aware of the fact that thousands of people watch my performance. I have no right to disappoint them.'

In a later interview with Svend Novrup (*AIPE Chess News*, Feb. 1980) at Skara, he answered a question regarding Botvinnik's criticism of young Soviet masters as just playing and playing, and lacking in preparation and study of the game, with:

'This will be no danger for me. Not only am I influenced by Botvinnik myself, but I always prepare thoroughly, and both of my trainers are theoretically very strong.'

While it is likely that chess will become his only work, Kasparov in the meantime continues to complete his high school education. Finally, when in the same interview Gary was asked about his World Championship ambitions and plans, he very sensibly answered:

'I only plan for one year. This year I hope to finish my grand-

master title, and I will play in the World Junior Championship in the BRD, too. But possibly I could qualify as a candidate in the first cycle. We will see ...'

Though Kasparov expects that Karpov will retain his title in 1981 without trouble, I believe that he must realise that his style is much more original, enterprising, and enjoyed by the chess public than Karpov's, and very soon he should be able to present a serious challenge. 1984, when Kasparov will be 20, may provide his first opportunity.

1

Lputjan-Kasparov USSR 1976

King's Indian Defence Sämisch Variation

In 1976, when Kasparov was only 12 years old and his name was changed from Weinstein, there were rumblings in the Western World that the Soviet Union was coming up with a new chess 'phenomenon' who would succeed Karpov when his time came. The following game, with its scintillating series of sacrifices, reminds one of the famous Donald Byrne-Fischer game from the 1956 Rosenwald Tournament, coined 'The Game of the Century'. In both games, the young protagonists display wonderfully original and confident command of the Black pieces, never allowing the White king to find a happy haven.

1 d4 ♖f6
2 c4 g6
3 ♖c3 ♖g7
4 e4 d6
5 f3 ♖c6!?

A modern system of play against the Sämisch, which has overtaken in popularity the old line 5 ... 0-0 6 ♖e3 e5 7 d5 ♖h5 or 7 ... c6. Black still usually plays 5 ... 0-0 first, and then some combination of the moves ... ♖c6 and ... a6 followed by ... ♖b8, ... e5 and ... ♖e8. This method of play is an effort to prevent White from getting the slow, closed game which is typical of the Sämisch, and to achieve this Black is quite prepared to sacrifice a pawn by thrusting his knight in to d4 after White plays d5. As a result Black frequently gets counterplay against the White king who is caught in the centre. The text-move tempts the immediate 6 d5, when Kasparov probably intended 6 ... ♖b8 (6 ... ♖e5?! 7 f4), though White could still play 7 f4.

6 ♖e3 a6
7 ♖d2 ♖b8
8 ♖b1?!

White's early problems in this game are no doubt due in some part to this move, which delays the completion of his development. 8 ♖ge2, usually followed by ♖c1 and ♖b3 (to allow the king's bishop to come out, and to trade off the Black knight which moves to d4), or 8 0-0-0, were better moves.

8 ... 0-0
9 b4

White continues with his doubtful

plan of queenside expansion before developing the kingside.

9 ... e5!?

This move leads to a promising pawn sacrifice. Also possible was 9 ... ♖d7, and then if 10 d5 ♖e5 11 h3 ♖h5! or 11 ... b5!?

10 d5

10 ♖ge2 would still seem a sounder way for White to continue.

10 ... ♖d4

11 ♖ge2 c5!

Necessary and good. Perhaps White was hoping for 11 ... ♖xe2 12 ♖xe2, when he could embark on 'normal' play. As played, Black initiates the pawn sacrifice which opens up the position, leaving the White king dangerously placed in the centre.

12 dxc6 bxc6
13 ♖xd4 exd4
14 ♖xd4 ♖e8

Here Gufeld (in *Informator*) gives the following long and fascinating line demonstrating what might happen on 14 ... c5: 15 bxc5 ♖xe4 16 fxe4 ♖h4+ 17 ♖d1! ♖xb1+ 18 ♖xb1 ♖xe4 19 ♖xg7 ♖xb1+ 20 ♖c1 ♖g4+ 21 ♖d2 ♖xc1+ 22 ♖xc1 ♖xg7 23 cxd6 ♖d8 24 c5 ♖c8 25 ♖xa6 ♖xc5+ 26 ♖b2 when White is clearly better.

15 ♖e2?!

But here White misses his last chance to come out of the opening with his game in one piece. On 15 ♖d3 the neat combination which follows would not be possible. Black can nonetheless cause White continuing worries with 15 ... d5!?

variations to elucidate here, but a sample line is: 16 cxd5 cxd5 17 ♖xf6 ♖xf6 (17 ... ♖xf6 18 0-0 is unclear) 18 ♖xd5 ♖d4! with compensation for the two pawns.



15 ... c5
16 bxc5 ♖xe4!

The point of Kasparov's previous move. The combination is based on the fact that White's pieces on b1 and h1 will be hanging.

17 fxe4 ♖h4+
18 g3

If 18 ♖f2 ♖xc3 19 ♖xh4 ♖xb1+ 20 ♖f2 ♖xd2 21 ♖xb1 dxc5, and Black's better pawns coupled with the weakened position of the White king should be enough to win.

18 ... ♖xb1+
19 ♖f2 (b)

Of course if 19 ♖xb1 ♖xe4 forks White's hanging knight, rook and bishop, but could White now be under the impression that he will escape with a decent game?

19 ... ♖b2!!

No! Kasparov returns the rook under his own terms.

20 gxf4 ♖xd2
21 ♖xg7 ♖xg7
22 ♖e3



White pins his hopes on capturing the d-pawn, to straighten out his pawns and obtain compensation for the exchange.

22 ... ♖c2
23 ♖d3 ♖xc3+!

But Kasparov will have none of it. White is left with an isolated mess of pawns.

24 ♖xc3 dxc5
25 ♖d3 ♖b7
26 ♖e1

26 ♖b1 ♖xe4 27 ♖xe4 ♖xe4 28 ♖b6 f5 would win similarly to the game.

26 ... ♖e5

Also winning was 26 ... f5 27 e5 ♖e4 28 ♖xe4 ♖xe5 etc.

27 a4 f5
28 ♖b1 ♖xe4
29 ♖b6 f4
30 ♖xa6 f3

Kasparov knows where the win lies.

31 ♖f1 ♖f5
32 ♖a7+ ♖h6
33 ♖d2 f2
34 ♖e2 ♖g4
35 ♖d3 ♖e1
36 ♖f7 ♖f5
37 a5 ♖xd3

38 ♖xf2 ♜f1

Resigns

The last moves were self-explanatory. White resigned because if 39 ♖xf1 ♕xf1 40 ♖c3 ♖g7 41 a6 ♖f6 42 a7 ♕g2 and the Black king enters the game decisively.

2

Kasparov-Roizman Minsk 1978

Ruy Lopez, Bird's Variation

Kasparov was invited to the 8th Sokolsky Memorial in Minsk in order to give him a chance to make the norm necessary for the Soviet Master title. Instead he won the tournament outright. Here is one of his characteristic games from the event, with some notes based on Botvinnik's, from his forthcoming book *From Chess to Machine*.

1 e4 e5
2 ♖f3 ♖c6
3 ♖b5 ♖d4

Kasparov is not disturbed by this entry into a variation which is rarely seen in master practice.

4 ♖xd4 exd4
5 0-0 ♕c5
6 d3 c6
7 ♕c4 d6

Meeting the threat of 8 ♕xf7+ ♖xf7 9 ♖h5+.

8 f4

It is typical of Kasparov to seize as much space as might be offered in the opening, and to try to convert this into an initiative as quickly as possible.

8 ... ♖f6

Black does not find it easy to develop fluidly. If 8 ... ♕e6 9 ♕xe6 fxe6 10 f5, and it is soon apparent that the bishop on c5 is bad. It seems that Black needs to prepare ... d5 as quickly as possible, and to that end 8 ... ♖e7 is preferable.

9 e5 dxe5

Here Black should have played 9 ... ♖d5, since on 10 ♕xd5 cxd5, the d-pawns would not be a great liability and would deprive the White pieces of c4 and e4. As played, his king's position gets permanently damaged.

10 ♕xf7+

The first blood is drawn, though Black does succeed in withstanding the initial onslaught.

10 ... ♖xf7
11 fxe5 ♖d5

Black's kingside pawn structure would still be damaged after 11 ... ♕e7 12 exf6 (12 ♕g5 ♖d5!?) 12 ... ♕xf6 13 ♕g5 etc.

12 exf6 gxf6
13 ♖d2 ♖g8

Roizman hopes to get counterplay on the g-file. Kasparov shows great maturity for a 14-year-old in that throughout the game he maintains the belief that Black's g-file counterplay can be contained, while the weak f-pawn must eventually be fatal for him for it cannot be shielded.

14 ♖e4 ♕e7
15 ♕f4 ♖g6
16 ♖e2 ♕g4
17 ♖f2 ♖ag8

Both sides' build-ups are being completed. Black might have tried 17 ... ♖g7 with ... ♖h8 to follow, in order to achieve some measure of king safety.

18 ♖ae1

Kasparov does not bother with prophylactic moves such as ♖h1 or ♕g3, which others might play here. Now 18 ... ♕e2? could simply be met with 19 ♖xe2 ♖xg2+ 20 ♖xg2 ♖xg2+ 21 ♖xg2, with White having more than enough for his queen.

18 ... h5



19 ♕g5!

Just when Roizman was probably beginning to feel confident that his counterplay would keep the issue in doubt, Kasparov demonstrates that the real issue at question is the survival of the Black king! If now 19 ... ♖xg5, then 20 ♖xf6! is immediately decisive.

19 ... ♖d8
20 ♖f6

Now we have reached a curious situation, in that the White bishop on g5 cannot be captured and thereby is able to participate in the attack on f6, but cannot retreat

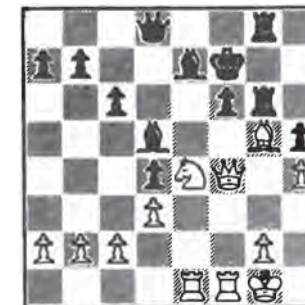
after this and the next move.

20 ... ♕e6
21 h4

This move, and White's next, required utmost precision in their calculation, for while they lead to a quick decision, they are also extremely risky in appearance. A real threat is now 22 ♕xf6 ♖xf6 (22 ... ♕xf6 23 ♖g5+, or on 22 ... ♖xg2+ 23 ♖h1) 23 ♖e5! winning either by ♖xf6 or ♖g5+.

21 ... ♕d5

This seems to take care of the problem of his hanging bishop, but now Kasparov comes up with an incredibly strong and unusual move.



22 g4!!

I could not comment on this better than to give Botvinnik's note: 'A violation of conventional positional dogma - White opens up his own king position. The point is that the rook on g6 is in danger, and this decides the outcome of the game.'

22 ... ♖g7

Now it is far too late for the Black king to try to flee. On 22 ... hxg4 then simply 23 h5 wins.

23 gxh5 fxg5
 24 ♖e5+ ♜h6
 25 hxg6 gxh4
 26 ♙f5 ♜xg6
 27 ♜h2 Resigns

3

**Kasparov-Palatnik
 Daugavpils Eliminator 1978
 Alekhine's Defence**

Upon receiving his Soviet Master title, Gary participated in the Daugavpils Eliminator, a 64-master elimination event for qualification into the 46th USSR Championship (1978). By tying for first with 9/13 Gary proved that his recent success at Minsk was not just a fluke. His game against Palatnik was voted the 6th best in *Informator 26* by the highly qualified group of *Informator* selectors, and rightfully so, for it is a classic attacking gem.

1 e4 ♟f6
 2 e5 ♟d5
 3 d4 d6
 4 ♟f3 g6
 5 ♔c4 ♟b6
 6 ♔b3 a5

In the Fischer-Spassky, 13th match game referred to in our chapter on Jan Timman, Fischer played 6 ... ♔g7, to which Spassky responded with the superficial 7 ♟bd2. Play continued 7 ... 0-0 8 h3 a5! 9 a4? dxe5 10 dxe5 ♟a6! when Spassky was already in trouble.

7 a4

Recommended by Gufeld in *Informator* was 7 e6! ♔xe6 8 ♔xe6

fxe6 9 ♟g5 ♟d7 10 ♜e2 ♟c6 11 ♟xe6 ♟d8 12 ♟xf8, with White slightly better.

7 ... ♔g7

8 ♟g5

This jaunt by the White knight is an important component of White's entire opening scheme. The move f4 is made possible, thereby freeing his pieces from the task of defending the e-pawn.

8 ... e6

The other move for Black to consider was 8 ... d5, but then 9 f4 would still give White excellent chances for a kingside execution.

9 f4 dxe5

10 fxe5 c5

11 0-0

Kasparov plays the entire opening very sharply, only responding to real threats. If 11 ... ♟xd4+ 12 ♟xd4 cxd4 13 ♟xf7 and White is winning.

11 ... 0-0

12 c3 ♟c6?!

Ordinarily it is advantageous for Black to maintain central tension in such counter-punching systems as the Alekhine, Grünfeld, and King's Indian Defences, but here the move is based on a false impression that White must respond to the pressure on his d-pawn. Correct was 12 ... cxd4 13 cxd4 ♟c6 14 ♟f3 f6, when White can continue along the lines of the game with 15 ♟c3 fxe5 16 ♔g5! etc. with an initiative for the pawn.

13 ♟e4! ♟d7

If 13 ... cxd4 14 ♔g5 ♟d7 15 ♟f6+ ♔xf6 16 ♔xf6 dxc3 17 ♜c1

is decisive; or on 14 ... ♜c7 15 cxd4 followed by ♟bc3 with a big advantage for White.

14 ♔e3

Much better than encouraging Black's counterplay on the d-pawn with 14 ♔g5?! ♟b6.

14 ... ♟e7

If instead 14 ... cxd4 15 cxd4 ♟b6 16 ♔f2 with the idea of d5.

15 ♔g5!

Now Black is all tied up in knots, and the only way for him to obtain some breathing room is by the further weakening of his kingside.

15 ... cxd4

On 15 ... h6 16 ♔h4 g5 17 ♔xg5! would win.

16 cxd4 h6

17 ♔h4 g5

18 ♔f2!

Not now 18 ♔xg5? hxg5 19 ♔xg5 ♟xe5! 20 ♜h5 ♟xd4+ 21 ♙f2 (21 ♜h1 ♟d3) 21 ... ♙d8 (21 ... ♟d3 22 ♔c2!) and Black defends.

18 ... ♟g6

19 ♟bc3

Note that it has taken White 19 moves to complete his development but Black is still not close to completing his, and Kasparov can now focus his attention on exploiting the weaknesses in Palatnik's position.

19 ... ♜e7

20 ♔c2 b6

21 ♔e3

This bishop has gone the full cycle to return to this square, but not without progress!

21 ... ♔a6

22 ♙f2 ♟h8

Black recognises the need for ... f5 or ... f6 to 'remove' the glaring hole on f6, and in order to play this he has to hide his knight from the firing line of the bishop on c2.



23 ♔xg5!

Suddenly the fireworks which had been menacing for a number of moves begin.

23 ... hxg5

24 ♜h5 f5

Black's best try. On 24 ... f6 25 ♔xg5 ♙fc8 26 ♔h7+ ♜f8 29 ♟ce4 with a crushing attack.

25 ♔xg5 ♙f7

If 25 ... ♙f8 then 26 ♙xf5! is immediately decisive.

26 ♔xf5!!

The perfect blend of beauty and brutality in these sacrifices is reminiscent of the artistic and scientific methods in Botvinnik's play.

26 ... ♙xf5

If 26 ... exf5 27 ♟d5 ♜e8 28 e6! is terminal for Black.

27 ♙xf5 exf5

28 ♟d5

It's not how many pieces, but how they're placed that counts.

28 ... ♖e8
 29 ♜h7+ ♜f8
 30 ♜xf5+ ♜g8
 31 ♜h7+ ♜f8
 32 ♖a3!

A 'tank' is brought in for the final demolition. 32 ♖c7 was also crushing.

32 ... ♖c8
 33 ♖f3+ ♖f6

If 33 ... ♖f7, then 34 ♖xf7+ ♜xf7 35 ♖xf7 ♖c1+ 36 ♜f2 ♖f1+ 37 ♜g3 ♖xf7 38 ♜h4! with e6 to follow, is one of several ways to win.

34 h3!

One final defensive interjection.

34 ... ♜g6
 35 ♖xf6+ ♖xf6
 36 ♖e6+ ♜e8
 37 ♖xf6+ Resigns

4

Kasparov-Panchenko

Daugavpils Eliminator 1978

Sicilian Defence, Richter-Rauzer Variation

Another game of Kasparov's from Daugavpils which has appeared in a number of places alongside the previous game is his win against Panchenko. In the present game he sacrifices a pawn for a lasting initiative, but Panchenko defends well, and just when he seems to be getting some breathing room, Gary delivers the decisive knockout blow.

1 e4 c5
 2 ♖f3 ♖c6

3 d4 cxd4
 4 ♖xd4 ♖f6
 5 ♖c3 d6
 6 ♖g5 e6
 7 ♜d2 a6
 8 0-0-0 ♖d7
 9 f4 b5

The other main line within this variation is 9 ... ♖e7.

10 ♖xc6

Another, more 'structurally oriented', system is 10 ♖xf6 gxf6 (Not 10 ... ♜xf6 11 e5 dxe5 12 ♖dxb5!) 11 ♜b1 or 11 f5.

10 ... ♖xc6
 11 ♖d3

Other moves played in this position are 11 ♜e3 and 11 ♜e1, to no particular advantage to White.

11 ... ♖e7
 12 e5 dxe5

Black should not make this capture automatically - 12 ... ♖d5!? would seem a quite reasonable alternative, e.g. 13 ♖e4 dxe5 14 ♖xe7 (14 fxe5 ♖xg5 15 ♖xg5 h6!) 14 ... ♜xe7 15 fxe5 0-0 and Black has a solid position; or 13 exd6 ♖xg5 14 fxg5 ♜xd6 15 ♖e4 ♜e7, and again Black is quite comfortable.

13 fxe5 ♖d7
 14 ♖xe7 ♜xe7
 15 ♖e4!?

Through this cunning pawn sacrifice, Kasparov retains the initiative.

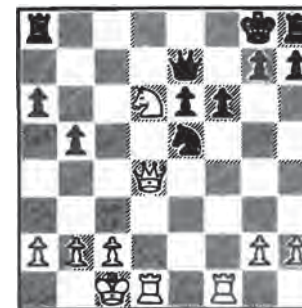
15 ... ♖xe4?

Black should stick to solid methods by 15 ... ♜c5! 16 ♖he1 ♖a7! etc., thereby containing

White's attack. Even the immediate 15 ... ♖xe5 is better than the text, because the White knight is not accelerated to d6. On this capture Kasparov probably intended 16 ♜d4 f6 (Not 16 ... ♜g5+ 17 ♜b1 ♖d8 18 ♜c5) 17 ♖xc6+ ♖xc6 18 ♜b6 with play.

16 ♖xe4 ♖xe5
 17 ♜d4 f6
 18 ♖d6+ ♜f8
 19 ♖hf1! ♜g8

Black avoids 19 ... ♖f7 20 ♜b6! ♖xd6 21 ♖xd6 ♜f7 22 ♖e1! e5 23 ♜c6 when White maintains strong pressure for the pawn.



20 g4!

An excellent move towards keeping the initiative and a bind on the position. 21 g5 looms.

20 ... h6
 21 h4 ♖f7?

Understandably Panchenko wants to remove the thorn in his position from d6; however, 21 ... ♖f8 would have offered stiffer resistance, e.g. 22 g5 hxg5 23 hxg5 ♖g6 etc. (but not 21 ... ♖d8 22 ♖f5!).

22 ♜e4! ♖f8
 23 ♖f5 ♜e8
 24 ♖d4 e5

If 24 ... ♖e5 25 g5 hxg5 26 hxg5 ♜g6 27 ♜xg6 ♖xg6 28 ♖xe6 ♖e8 29 gxf6! and White wins nicely. However, an interesting defensive try here was 24 ... ♖d8!

25 ♖f5 h5
 26 ♖g1

Kasparov keeps pressing. Black's last move, ensuring him two king-side passed pawns, was an effort for liberation, though it also means that White gains a half-open file to use against the Black king.

26 ... ♖h7!?

On 26 ... ♖h6 27 ♖xg7! ♜xg7 28 gxh5+ ♜f7 29 ♜b7+ etc. wins.

27 ♜b7!

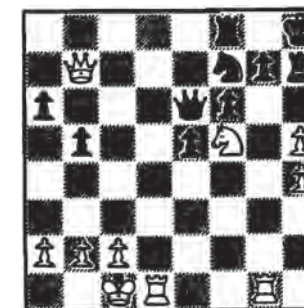
If instead 27 g5 fxg5 28 hxg5 g6 29 ♖h4 ♖h8 (Gufeld) and Black lives on.

27 ... ♜h8

28 ♖e7+ was threatened.

28 gxh5 ♜e6

This allows Kasparov's neat finish, but what was Black to do against all the threats, such as 29 ♖d7, 29 ♖e7 and simply 29 ♜xa6?



29 ♖xg7!

Actually a simple combination, though it is appealing in its purity. If 29 ... ♜c4 30 ♜b1! ♖xg7 31

♠xg7 ♖xg7 32 ♗g2+ ♜h8 33 ♠g1 wins.

29 ... ♗xa2

30 ♗e7 ♠g8

If 30 ... ♗a1+ 31 ♜d2 ♠d8+ 32 ♗xd8+! wins.

31. ♗xf6 ♗a1+

Now if 31 ... ♠hxg7 32 ♠xg7 ♠xg7 33 h6 wins.

32 ♜d2 ♗a5+

33 ♗e2 ♠gxg7

34 ♠xg7 ♠xg7

35 ♠g1 Resigns

A fitting finish to a fine attacking game.

5

Kasparov-Dorfman

USSR Championship, Tbilisi 1978

Ruy Lopez

In this, his first USSR Championship Final, 15-year-old Kasparov managed a very respectable even score of 8½-8½. Considering the strength of the USSR Championship, this can be viewed as on a par with Fischer's outright win of the 1956 US Championship at age 14. On the way to achieving this success, Kasparov showed his ability to use the Ruy Lopez as a dangerous weapon by beating Dorfman and Kuzmin, two players discussed in *The Younger School of Soviet Chess* by Andrew Soltis (Bell & Hyman). Ironically, Dorfman ended up next to last in this Soviet Championship, when the year before he was tied for first. Perhaps this is a complex question of

motivation, with examples in other Soviet Championships being Beliavsky, last 1973, 1st= 1974; and Tal, 1st= 1978, 14-15th of 18 in 1979. In any case, Kasparov is still young enough to be motivated to win every game and tournament he participates in.

1 e4 e5

2 ♖f3 ♜c6

3 ♠b5 a6

4 ♠a4 ♖f6

5 0-0 ♠e7

6 ♠e1 b5

7 ♠b3 d6

8 c3 0-0

9 h3 ♠b7

A comparatively rarely played move, which was also employed by Beliavsky in this Soviet Championship. Its deficit is that f5 is left unguarded, though more immediate indirect pressure is applied to the White e-pawn than by the usual moves 9 ... ♠a5, 9 ... ♠b8 and 9 ... h6.

10 d4

Kasparov displays the uninhibited, direct methods akin to youth. 10 d4 is another approach.

10 ... ♠e8

11 ♜bd2 ♠f8

12 a4!?

A sharp move usually played in the Ruy with the intention of leaving Black with a b-pawn which will be awkward to defend. A recent alternative is 12 a3!? after which Matanović-Ivkov, 3rd match game, 1978 continued: 12 ... g6 13 ♠a2 ♠g7 14 b4 ♠b8 15 dxe5 dxe5 16 ♠b2 ♜bd7 17 c4 with White

better. 12 ♜g5 would be met simply by 12 ... ♠e7.

12 ... h6

13 d5 ♠b8

13 ... ♠a7 14 c4 c6 15 dxc6 ♠xc6 was roughly equal in Padevski-Gligorić, Zagreb 1965.

14 c4

Once again the sharpest continuation. Now if 14 ... b4 Kasparov must have intended 15 c5 (else 15 ... ♠bd7-♜c5) 15 ... dxc5 16 ♜c4 etc.

14 ... c6

This move creates a position whose tension and corresponding symmetry between the pawn lattices, with their respective light-squared bishops behind them, is amusingly similar to draughts.

15 axb5 axb5

16 ♠xa8 ♠xa8

17 dxc6 b4

Clearly 17 ... ♠xc6? 18 cxb5 ♠xb5 19 ♠xf7+ would be bad for Black. Suetin also considers the text move dubious and suggests 17 ... bxc4 18 ♠a4 ♗c7! 19 ♜xc4 ♠xc6 as equal. However, White would seem to retain a slight edge with simply 18 ♠xc4 ♠xc6 19 ♗c2; or 18 ... ♜xc6 19 ♖f1 ♠a5 (19 ... ♜d4 20 ♜xd4 exd4 21 f3 and White seems to weather ensuing complications with the better game) 20 ♠b5 ♠e7 21 ♗a4! etc. Nonetheless, this would seem to be Black's best chance for equality.

18 ♠a4

Cold logic. Since this was fast becoming a bad bishop, Kasparov places it where it will either be

traded for Black's good bishop or exert the most pressure.

18 ... ♠xc6

An approximate translation of Dorfman's comment at this point is, 'I have just turned down Kasparov's offer of a draw. So much the worse if the decision goes one way or the other.'

19 ♖f1

Now it is clear that White has a small, working advantage due to superior mobility and pawn structure.

19 ... ♗b8

19 ... ♜d7!? is an idea here and for the next few moves.

20 g4

Kasparov senses that piece play alone will not be sufficient to exploit his advantage.

20 ... ♠c8

21 ♜g3 ♜d8

22 g5! hxg5

23 ♜xg5

This knight proves to be menacing. If now 23 ... ♜e6 24 ♜xe6 fxe6 25 ♜h5 ♜xh5 26 ♗xh5 ♠c6 (if the Black queen or rook leaves the first rank then 27 ♠e8!) 27 ♠b3 ♜d7 28 f4 with a continuing initiative.

23 ... ♠xc4!?

This move deserves credit for its courage.

24 ♠b3 ♠d4

Black would have done better to defend himself with 24 ... ♠c7 and ask White to 'prove' the soundness of his pawn sacrifice. 25 ♠e3!? would then be interesting. Instead the text leads to an exchange sacrifice for which he does not

receive sufficient compensation.

25 ♖c2 ♘d7
26 ♙e3 ♘c5
27 ♙xd4 exd4
28 ♙d5

Having done its share, this bishop requests retirement through simplification.

28 ... ♙e7
29 h4 ♘de6
30 ♙xe6 fxe6
31 ♖c4

Kasparov typically does not shun complications, and focuses on the centre and Black king to provide for an exciting finish.

31 ... d3
32 ♘xe6 d2
33 ♙d1

Of course not 33 ♘xc5+ d5! and the tables are turned.

33 ... d5

A desperate final effort for counterplay that just fails due to an elegant sidestep.

34 exd5 ♘xe6



35 ♖e4!

Kasparov has a definite knack for tactically using his queen and central pawns to exploit loose or disorganised minor pieces. See

Illustrative Game 8 vs. Pribyl for another recent example of this. On 35 dxe6? ♖b7 and Black is on top.

35 ... ♙c5
36 ♖xe6+ ♖h8
37 ♖g2

Preventing a final trick, ... ♖xg3+.

37 ... ♖f4
38 ♖c8+ ♖h7
39 ♖xc5 Resigns

6

Kasparov-Marović Banja Luka 1979 Queen's Gambit

Gary's first appearance in an adult international tournament was his fantastic success at Banja Luka, Yugoslavia. He started with an incredible 9/10, allowing only a first-round draw with Petrosian (the grandmaster sent as a 'steadying influence') and a draw in the 6th round with Smejkal (on his 16th birthday!). This was sufficient to achieve the grandmaster norm with seven rounds to go! He eventually won the tournament with two rounds to spare. His 'most memorable' game was the one which follows, and it highlights Kasparov's ability to 'put his stamp' on old systems which have been somewhat neglected, while taking risks and proceeding with original attacking methods. Some notes are based on those of Kasparov in 64 and *Informator*.

1 c4 e6
2 ♘f3 d5

3 d4 ♘f6
4 ♘c3 ♙e7
5 ♙g5 0-0
6 e3 ♘bd7
7 ♖c2

The moves to here have been played thousands of times, but now White's other major 'branch' is 7 ♙c1 which precludes castling long. The text is more flexible, but allows Black's ... c5 to be played with more effect.

7 ... c5
8 0-0-0

Before the days of the modern Sicilian Defence, this was the way exciting opposite wing attacking games would most frequently evolve. However, White's king is not as well shielded as in most Sicilians in that the c-pawn is at c4, and as a result the c-file may open at any time. The text is an idea of Rubinstein's from the turn of the century, and was later often seen in the games of Kasparov's famous teacher, Botvinnik, in the 1930's and '40's. Quieter alternatives were 8 ♙d1 and 8 cxd5.

8 ... ♖a5
9 ♖b1 h6

Now the book line leading to equality is 10 ♙xf6 ♘xf6 11 ♘e5 cxd4 12 exd4 ♙b4 13 ♙d3 dxc4 14 ♘xc4 ♖c7 (ECO), but Kasparov produces a move whose motivation (to attack!) is not new, though it is an innovation in this particular position.

10 h4!?

This was thought to be refuted by 10 ... cxd4 11 ♘xd4 dxc4 12

♙xc4 ♘b6 13 ♙b3 hxg5 14 hxg5 ♖xg5 15 f4 ♖g6. But Kasparov intended to play 11 exd4 and then on 11 ... hxg5 12 hxg5 ♘e4 13 ♘xe4 dxe4 14 c5! he would obtain a dangerous attack.

10 ... dxc4

Of course 10 ... hxg5 11 hxg5 ♘e4 12 ♘xe4 dxe4 13 ♖xe4 leads to a straightforward win for White. Black's most interesting (and perhaps best) response here might be 10 ... b5!?

11 ♙xc4 ♘b6

Black is hard-pressed to find a reasonable plan. For example, on 11 ... cxd4 12 exd4 ♘b6 13 ♙b3 ♙d7 14 ♘e5 ♙ac8 15 ♙h3! he is still in a predicament. Kasparov's play demonstrates that 10 h4!? was not just a reckless gesture, but a strong attacking move whilst central interests are maintained.

12 ♙xf6!

Accurately played. Now if 12 ... ♙xf6 13 ♘e4 ♙e7 (or the amusing line given by Kasparov: 13 ... cxd4 14 ♘xf6+ gx6 15 ♙xd4 ♘xc4 16 ♙g4+! ♖h8 17 ♙xc4 e5 18 ♘g5 fxg5 19 hxg5 e4 20 ♙c5 ♖b4 [20 ... ♖d8 21 ♙xh6+ wins (D.K.)] 21 a3! and the Black queen is lost) White could choose between 14 ♘fg5 or 14 ♘eg5(!?) or the simpler 14 dxc5 with a big lead in development.

12 ... gxf6

13 ♙e2

From an aesthetic point of view, Black's position is not very pretty. He lags in development, has three clumsy pawn islands, and the

defensive wall of pawns in front of his king has already been shattered. Yet notice how well White must play in order to ultimately break Black's resistance.

13 ... cxd4
14 exd4 Qd7
15 Bh3 Qa4

There was nothing Black could do to fortify his king's position, so he must try to counterattack. The White king's defenders are not so far afield and an interesting try here would be 16 Qd2. Kasparov, however, shows his willingness to accept 'cosmetic' weaknesses in order to proceed unhindered with his attack.

16 Bg3+ Qh8
17 Qd2 Qxc3+
18 bxc3 Qh7

On 18 ... Qf5+, Kasparov points out that 19 Qd3 Qh5 20 Bg6!? fxg6 21 g4 Qxg4 22 Qxh6+ Qg8 23 Bg1 (23 Qxg6 Bf7 and White can do no better than to transpose) 23 ... Qxg1+ 24 Qxg1 Bf7 would be unclear, but that simply 19 Qb2 Bg8 20 Qxh6+ Qh7 21 Qf4 would preserve White's initiative.

19 Qd3+ f5
20 Qe5 Qb5



Black's only move to meet the threat of 21 Qg4.

21 Bf3!

Kasparov calls this his 'strongest move in the tournament'. He gives the supporting variations:

(i) 21 ... Qf6 22 g4 Qxe5 23 gxf5! Qxd3+! 24 Qxd3 Qad8 25 f6+ Qh8 26 Qe3 forcing mate; and
(ii) 21 ... Qxd3+ 22 Qxd3 h5 23 g4! hxg4 24 Bxf5 Qb6+! 25 Qc2 exf5 26 Qxf5+ Qh6 27 Bg1 when there is no defence to 28 Qxg4+.

The move prepares a direct assault (via g4) on the only remaining obstruction (pawn on f5) to the Black king.

21 ... f6
22 Qc4 Qc7

If 22 ... Qa6 then 23 Qe2 with threats of 24 d5, 24 Bc3, and 24 Qxf5+.

23 Qe2 Qxc4

If 23 ... Qd7 then 24 d5! would be strong.

24 Qxc4

The resulting simplifications and bishops of opposite colour offer Black no relief.

24 ... e5
25 Bxf5 Qa3
26 Qe4 Qh8
27 Bh5 Qh7
28 Qxh7+

More precise was 28 Qd3 Qxe4 29 Qxe4 Qg7 30 dxe5 fxe5 31 Bd7+ Bf7 32 Bxf7+ Qxf7 33 Bxh6.

28 ... Qxh7
29 dxe5 Qg6
30 g4 fxe5
31 Bd7?

Perhaps the only significant sign that the player behind the White pieces is merely 16 years old. In Marović's time-pressure Kasparov plays a move inferior to 31 Bxe5 when Black would be left without counterplay, e.g. 31 ... Bxf2 32 Be6+ Qg7 (32 ... Bf6? 33 h5+ Qg7 34 Bd7+ Bf7 35 Bg6+ wins) 33 Bd7+ Qf8 34 Bxh6.

31 ... Bae8
32 Bxb7 Bxf2
33 Bxa7 Qf8?

Marović now misses his last try, 33 ... Bd8!, but then after 34 Qf7+ Bxf7 35 Bxa3 Bf2 36 Qc1 White can still expect to win, e.g. 36 ... B8d2 37 Bxe5 Bc2+ 38 Qb1 Bb2+ 39 Qa1 Bbd2 40 Ba6+ Qg7 41 Ba7+! Qf6 42 Bf5+ Bxf5 43 Ba6+ etc.

34 Ba6+ Qh7
35 Bf5

and Black lost on time.

The ending was hopeless for him anyway, since if the rook exchange is declined then 36 Ba7+ is decisive.

7

Hernandez-Kasparov Banja Luka 1979 Gambit Benoni

Another Kasparov game from Banja Luka which has already appeared in a number of places was his rout of Hernandez. It is presented here primarily as an example of how dangerous he can be with the Black pieces.

1 c4 g6
2 Qc3 Qg7
3 d4 c5

With the Black pieces against 1 d4, Kasparov has shown a strong preference for playing the King's Indian Defence along with the move ... c5. This steers towards the sharper Benoni systems which suit his style of play.

4 d5 Qf6
5 e4 d6
6 Qd3 0-0
7 f4

White aims for the aggressive Four Pawns Attack.

7 ... a6

Kasparov could now transpose into normal Benoni positions with 7 ... e6, but he has other intentions.

8 Qge2

This development of the king's knight is both ambitious and unusual, though it fails to cope with Black's intended follow-up. 8 a4 would have been much more effective in that regard.

8 ... b5!?

The 'Gambit Benoni' is initiated. In Hans Kmoch's *Pawn Power in Chess*, he describes this system and cites the game van Scheltinga-Opočensky, Buenos Aires, 1939, which went: 1 d4 Qf6 2 c4 g6 3 Qc3 c5 4 d5 d6 5 e4 b5 6 cxb5 Qg7 7 Qf3 0-0 8 Qe2 a6 9 0-0 axb5 10 Qxb5 Qb6. The Gambit Benoni existed as an independent system with well-known ideas long before Benko made popular the unique sequence of moves (1 d4 Qf6 2 c4 c5 3 d5 b5!?) which rightfully has

his name attached to it as The Benko Gambit. In his article on Kasparov (*Chess Life and Review*, Sept. 1979) Benko acknowledges this fact by calling the opening, 'Benoni Defence'.

Putting names aside for the moment, the advantages of the present implementation are that White has weakened himself with f4 while his knight is less actively posted on e2 than f3.

9 cxb5

White could safely have castled here.

9 ... axb5

10 ♖xb5

On 10 ♖xb5 ♖a6 Black gets play on the half-open a- and b-files after the exchange of light-squared bishops. With the text, White hopes to build a stronghold on b5 using his a-pawn to advantage.

10 ... ♖a6

11 ♖ec3 c4!

Probably White missed this move. If now 12 ♖xc4 ♖xe4 13 ♖xe4 ♖xb5 14 ♖xb5 ♖a5+ 15 ♖c3 ♖xc3+ and 16 ... ♖xb5 with more than enough for the sacrificed pawn. This may already be the crucial point of the game, for now Black gains the time required to carry out the infiltration of d3 with his knights.

12 ♖c2 ♖xb5

13 ♖xb5 ♖a5+

14 ♖c3 ♖fd7

15 ♖f3 ♖a6

16 0-0 ♖b4

17 ♖e2

White does not have much choice.

If 17 ♖b1 then 17 ... ♖c5 is decisive.

17 ... ♖c5



Black's knights are now very impressive.

18 ♖e3 ♖bd3

This is too unpleasant an intruder to be allowed to stay, but a substitute is prepared to take over.

19 ♖xd3 ♖xd3

20 e5?!

There was nothing White could do against the threat of 20 ... ♖xb2, e.g. 20 ♖d2 ♖fb8 (20 ... ♖xb2 21 ♖d4 and White is still alive) 21 ♖ab1 ♖xb2!

20 ... dxe5

21 fxe5 ♖xe5

22 ♖h6

White tries a last-ditch effort for some counterplay against the Black king, but instead he gets vanquished - from the queenside, to the centre, to the White king.

22 ... ♖fb8!

23 ♖f3 f5

24 g4 ♖xb2

25 gxf5 ♖xc3

26 fxg6 ♖d4+

Resigns

Since the real fun for Black is

only beginning, and after 27 ♖e3 ♖h4 White has only a check or two, there is no reason to suffer any longer.

8

Kasparov-Pribyl

European Team Championships,
Skara 1980

Grünfeld Defence

Kasparov's 'reward' for his fantastic 3rd= in the 1979 Soviet Championship was participation in Skara on 10th board. Once again Kasparov showed not only his worthiness as a participant, but ended up with the highest score in the event and a board prize. In the interview in *AIPE Chess News* with Svend Novrup Kasparov says of the following game: 'I think that my 5th round game against Pribyl illustrates my strongest points. A positional build-up till the collected advantages logically allow an attack.' But what an original attack he finds - first a positional pawn sacrifice, then an intuitive piece sacrifice. Again we see Kasparov's typically strong centralisation behind a lone passed pawn, combined with subtle queen manoeuvres to bring about complete disarray within the Black ranks. Notes include approximate translations of Kasparov's comments in 64.

1 d4 ♖f6

2 c4 g6

3 ♖c3 d5

4 cxd5 ♖xd5

5 e4 ♖xc3

6 bxc3 ♖g7

7 ♖f3 b6

The 'slower method' of play which we saw in Timman-Adorjan after 7 ♖c4 0-0 8 ♖ge2. After 7 ♖f3, the move h4 is inappropriate.

8 ♖b5+

A popular little nuance, which either causes Black to misplace a piece on d7 or to take c6 from his knight.

8 ... c6

9 ♖c4 0-0

10 0-0

'It was possible for White to prevent the exchange of light-squared bishops with 10 ♖e2, but in my opinion with these pieces exchanged White's prospects are still good.' (Kasparov)

10 ... ♖a6

11 ♖xa6 ♖xa6

12 ♖a4

Kasparov criticises this move as 'imprecise' and suggests as much stronger 12 ♖g5 ♖d7 13 ♖d2, when Black's meagre centre and unfortunately placed knight on a6 guarantee White a lasting initiative. Such an ability for self-appraisal, recognising where there is room for improvement in his play, can only be a credit to Kasparov's objective approach to chess. Actually the text seems to provide for a more board-wide struggle.

12 ... ♖c8

13 ♖g5 ♖b7

14 ♖fe1

Now Black's e-pawn is threatened

by 15 Δ xe7 Ψ xe7 16 Ψ xa6.

14 ... e6

Kasparov comments that he would prefer 14 ... Σ fe8, so as not to weaken the dark squares with ... e6 and to preserve the e6 square for the knight.

15 Σ ab1 c5

For all practical purposes forced, as 16 c4 was threatened. On 15 ... h6 16 Δ e3 would be unpleasant. Or if 15 ... b5? 16 Ψ a5 with a dark-square bind. However, via a pawn sacrifice, Kasparov now creates the powerful central passed pawn which might be considered a trademark of his.

16 d5!

If White had taken time out for one more preparatory move such as Σ ed1, then he loses the initiative after 16 ... f5 (Kasparov).

16 ... Δ xc3

17 Σ ed1 exd5

18 exd5

By some apparently very simple though forceful moves, the stage is now set to shepherd the d-pawn home to d8. Black must weaken his kingside to prevent this. Kasparov comments that the positional pluses fully compensate for the material deficit; White has a strong passed pawn, and Black's pieces are poorly placed, especially his knight on a6.

18 ... Δ g7

If the knight now tries to hurry back into play by 18 ... Δ c7, then 19 Δ e7 Σ fe8 20 Ψ d7 is very strong, or if 18 ... Δ b8 then White can choose between recovering his

pawn with 19 Ψ c4 Δ g7 20 Ψ xc5 or pursuing an attack with 19 Ψ h4 (Kasparov).

19 d6 f6

What else could Black do? Kasparov now embarks on a very provocative and original piece sacrifice, which is primarily based on the disruption it causes amongst the Black forces, and his pitiful knight.



20 d7!

'Without doubt with 20 Δ f4 White could get sufficient positional compensation for the pawn. The piece sacrifice proposed is open to discussion but, even now, after serious and careful analysis, it appears correct. It was even harder for me to convince myself of this over the board' (Kasparov).

20 ... fxg5

This is the main variation, but Kasparov also gives some other alternatives he had to consider:

(i) 20 ... Δ b4 21 Ψ b3+ Δ h8 22 Δ e5! fxe5 23 d8 Ψ Σ axd8 24 Σ xd8 Σ xd8 25 Δ xd8 when White's advantage is clear.

(ii) 20 ... Σ ad8 and here everything is good for White, e.g. 21 Ψ c4+

Δ h8 22 Δ e5! fxe5 23 Δ xd8 Σ xd8 24 Ψ e6! Ψ b8 (nothing is changed by 24 ... Δ c7 25 Ψ e7 Ψ b8 26 Σ b3 e4 27 Σ d6 Δ f8 [27 ... Δ e8!!? D.K.] 28 Ψ f6+ Δ g7 29 Ψ f7) 25 Σ b3 c4 26 Σ h3 Δ c5 27 Ψ xg6 h6 28 Σ g3.

(iii) 20 ... Δ h8, when either the cautious 21 Δ f4 or 21 Ψ c4 transposing into the game is possible.

Of course some of this analysis was done at home, but it still shows the depth of his tactical faculties.

21 Ψ c4+ Δ h8

22 Δ xg5 Δ f6

The only move to meet 23 Δ f7+. 22 ... Δ d4, for example, allows the elegant finish 23 Σ xd4 cxd4 24 Ψ xd4+ Δ g8 25 Δ e6!

23 Δ e6 Δ c7

Again the only move. Bad was 23 ... Δ b4 24 Ψ f4 Δ c6 (24 ... Δ d5 25 Ψ d6) 25 Δ xf8 Σ xf8 26 d8 Ψ Δ xd8 27 Σ xd8 (Kasparov).

24 Δ xf8 Σ xf8

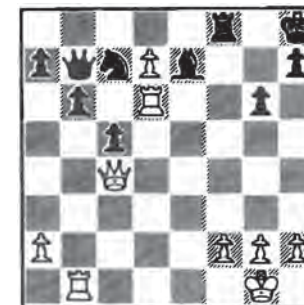
25 Σ d6

There was the possibility of transposing into the endgame: 25 Ψ xc5 Ψ xg2+ 26 Δ xg2 bxc5 27 Σ b7 Δ e6 28 Σ d6 Δ f4+ 29 Δ f1 Δ d8 30 Σ xa7 with a clear advantage, but Kasparov wanted to obtain more.

25 ... Δ e7

This allows the effective continuation of the attack, although it was very difficult for Black to move. For example 25 ... Δ b8 26 Σ bd1 Ψ d8 27 Σ c6 Δ g7 28 h4 and he is in zugzwang) 26 h4 Ψ a6 27 Ψ c3+ Δ g8 28 Ψ c2 (an indefatigable queen) and now Black's unfortunate position is illustrated by the variation 28 ...

Δ xh4 29 Σ xg6+ etc. (Kasparov).



26 d8=Ψ!

Paradoxically, White gives away the strongest aspect of his position - the passed pawn. In the following forced variation the lack of coordination between Black's pieces is evident.

26 ... Δ xd8

A cute win on 26 ... Σ xd8 was 27 Σ xd8+ Δ xd8 28 Ψ f7 Ψ d5 (the only way to prevent mate) 29 Ψ xd5 Δ xd5 30 Σ d1 etc.

27 Ψ c3+ Δ g8

28 Σ d7 Δ f6

29 Ψ c4+ Δ h8

30 Ψ f4!

The end of a fantastic study-like series of moves initiated by 26 d8 Ψ ! Now 30 ... Δ e6 would be met with 31 Ψ xf6+. Kasparov gives Black's best as: 30 ... Δ g7 31 Ψ xc7 Ψ xc7 32 Σ xc7 Δ d4 33 Σ f1.

30 ... Ψ a6?

Perhaps the Czechoslovak international Master was shaken up by all that had transpired!

31 Ψ h6 Resigns

Mate is unstoppable. A remarkable attacking game, which must give a fright to all his future opponents when they consider that Kasparov is still bound to improve!

Index of Openings

Ruy Lopez	4, 150, 178, 200, 206	Queen's Gambit Declined	
Petroff	69, 84	Tarrasch	14, 34
Caro-Kann	47, 79, 118	Classical	67, 152, 208
French	37, 39, 116, 186, 188	Lasker	112
Sicilian		Slav	138, 165
Najdorf	63, 131, 155, 173	Gambit Benoni	211
Dragon	2, 6, 49	Benoni	65
3 Δ b5(+)	9, 99	Modern Benoni	184
Maroczy Bind	80, 159, 170	Bogoljubow Indian	96
Others	12, 83, 103, 148, 171, 179, 190, 195, 204	Grunfeld	42, 53, 147, 161, 213
Grunfeld Reversed			147
Alekhine	73, 175, 202	Catalan	94
Pirc	44, 81, 106, 157	Dutch	71
King's Indian	33, 76, 121, 125, 163, 197	St. George's Defence	25
Reti			100
Queen's Indian	20, 109	English	17, 23, 35, 78, 91, 133
Nimzo-Indian	123, 128, 153	Ljubojević-Andersson Defence	181

Index of Games

MILES:		ANDERSSON:		LJUBOJEVIĆ:	
B v Chi	2	W v Estevez	91	B v Uhlmann	170
W v Bisguier	4	B v Korchnoi	94	B v Tarjan	171
B v Kochiev	6	B v Korchnoi	96	W v Browne	173
B v Sax	9	W v Portisch	99	B v Bronstein	175
W v Gligorić	12	W v Radulov	100	W v Durao	178
W v Ljubojević	14	B v Karpov	103	W v Ree	179
W v Spassky	20	W v Chi	106	B v Uhlmann	181
B v Tempone	23	B v Browne	109	B v Larsen	184
B v Karpov	25	W v Pflieger	112	W v Petrosian	186
				W v Hort	188
				B v Sax	190
TIMMAN:		HUBNER:		KASPAROV:	
W v Sosonko	32	B v Kupreichik	116	B v Arnason	195
W v Davies	33	B v Fischer	118	B v Lputjan	197
W v Ivkov	34	W v Podgaets	121	W v Roizman	200
W v Stean	35	B v Najdorf	123	W v Palatnik	202
W v Hug	37	W v Kavalek	125	W v Panchenko	204
B v Gulko	39	B v Portisch	128	W v Dorfman	206
W v Adorjan	42	W v Hort	131	W v Marović	208
B v Liberzon	44	W v Hecht	133	B v Hernandez	211
W v Pomar	47	W v Balashov	136	W v Pribyl	213
W v Miles	49	W v Smyslov	138		
W v Karpov	50	B v Portisch	139		
B v Polugaevsky	53				
BROWNE:		RIBLI:			
B v Gilden	63	B v W.Schmidt	143		
B v Larsen	65	W v Sapi	147		
W v Zuckerman	67	W v Ljubojević	147		
W v Bisguier	69	W v Tokaji-Nagi	148		
W v R.Byrne	71	W v Karpov	150		
W v Fischer	73	W v Hennings	152		
B v Furman	76	B v Quinteros	153		
W v Miles	78	B v Barczay	155		
W v Bellon	79	B v Vasjukov	157		
B v Radulov	80	W v Sax	159		
W v Eising	81	B v Furman	161		
W v Weinstein	83	W v Vaganian	163		
W v Segal	84	W v Portisch	165		

About the Authors

DANNY KOPEC earned his Ph.D. in Machine Intelligence at Edinburgh University, where he collaborated with Craig Pritchett on the first edition of this book. He is Associate Professor of Computer and Information Science and Deputy Chair of the Graduate Program in Computer and Information Science at Brooklyn College, City University of New York. An International Master (and former Scottish champion), he is the author of *Mastering the Sicilian* (2001) and coauthor of *Mastering Chess: A Course in 21 Lessons* (1994, with Davies et al.), *Test, Evaluate, and Improve Your Chess: A Knowledge-Based Approach* (1997, with Hal Terrie), and *Practical Middlegame Techniques* (1997, with Rudy Blumenfeld). He runs an annual chess camp and has released several instructional videos, including *The Kopec System*.

CRAIG PRITCHETT is an International Master and former Scottish champion. Since 1972 he has been chess correspondent of the *Glasgow Herald*. He is the author of *The Sicilian Scheveningen* (1977) and *Nimzo-Indian: Nimzowitsch, Huebner and Taimanov Variations* (1980), and coauthor, with M. Thornton, of *Scotland's Chess Centenary Book* (1984).